

TETSUO NISHIO

THE ARABIC DIALECT OF QIFT  
(UPPER EGYPT)

*Grammar and Classified Vocabulary*

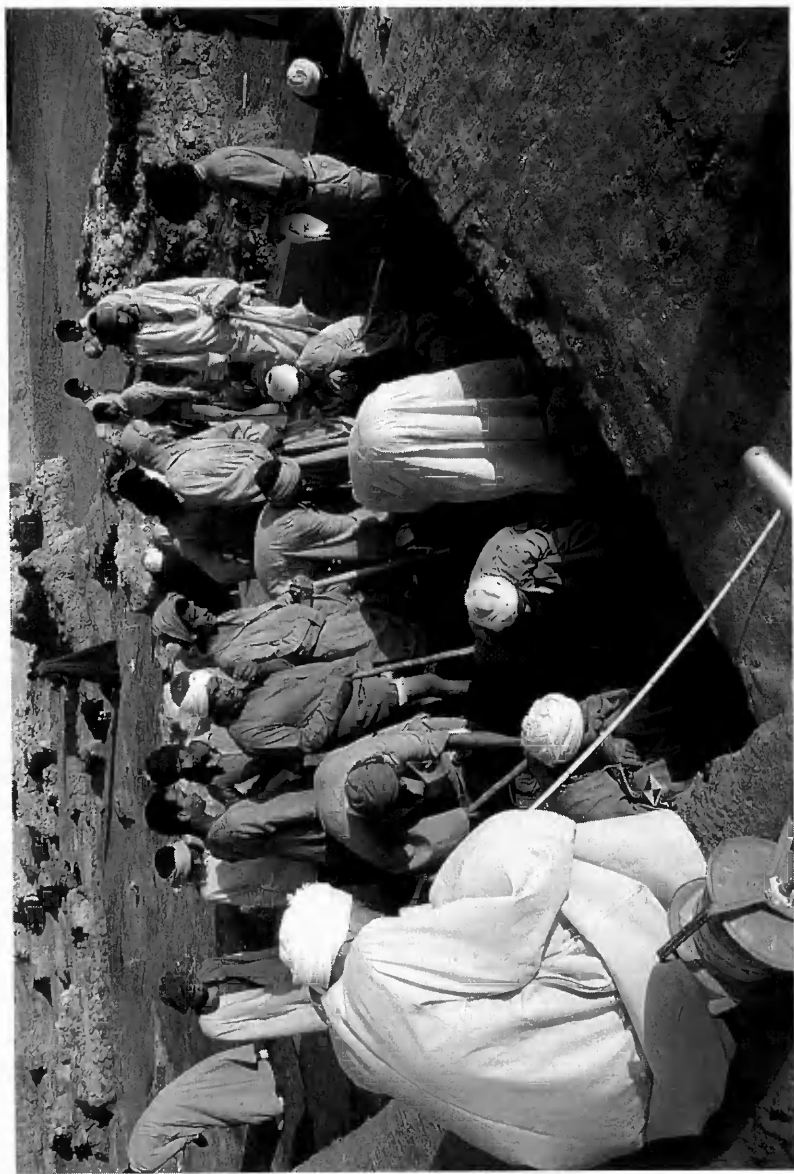


Jacket Photograph :  
The Qifṭīyūn at the Excavation  
by Y. Ono.

**TO MY FAMILY**

**Yuko, Kazuho, Takaho, Masaho**





Excavating Qifrīyūn at al-Tūr, Southern Sinai, Photo by Y. Ono.



**THE ARABIC DIALECT OF QIFT (UPPER EGYPT)**

**Grammar and Classified Vocabulary**

**TETSUO NISHIO**

1994

**INSTITUTE FOR THE STUDY OF LANGUAGES  
AND CULTURES OF ASIA AND AFRICA**

Asian & African lexicon, 27.  
The Arabic Dialect of Qift (Upper Egypt)  
Institute for the Study of Languages  
and Cultures of Asia and Africa (ILCAA)  
Tokyo University of Foreign Studies

4-51-21 Nishigahara, Kita-ku  
Tokyo, 114 Japan

© Copyright 1994 by the Institute for the Study of  
Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa  
All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form  
or by any means without written permission from the publisher.



## CONTENTS

<b>ACKNOWLEDGMENTS</b> . . . . .	11
<b>INTRODUCTION</b> . . . . .	13
<b>HOW TO USE THIS BOOK</b> . . . . .	17
<b>Presentation of the Materials</b> . . . . .	17
<b>Data on the Speakers or Informants and Procedures of Data</b>	
<b>Collection</b> . . . . .	17
<b>Lexical Entries</b> . . . . .	18
<b>Indices</b> . . . . .	19
<b>Phonetic Symbols</b> . . . . .	19
<b>Abbreviations</b> . . . . .	21
<b>GRAMMATICAL CHARACTERISTICS</b> . . . . .	23
<b>1. Previous Studies</b> . . . . .	25
<b>2. Phonetics and Phonology</b> . . . . .	27
2-1. Consonants . . . . .	27
2-1-1. Phonemic system . . . . .	27
2-1-2. Reflex of <i>jīm</i> . . . . .	27
2-1-3. Reflex of <i>qāf</i> . . . . .	29
2-1-4. Glottalized /t/ . . . . .	29
2-1-5. Emphatic consonants . . . . .	29
2-1-6. Devoicing assimilation . . . . .	30
2-1-7. Voicing assimilation . . . . .	31
2-1-8. -ln- > -nn- . . . . .	32
2-1-9. n > l . . . . .	32
2-1-10. y > l . . . . .	32
2-1-11. b > m . . . . .	33
2-1-12. ʃ > s and s > ʃ . . . . .	33
2-2. Vowels . . . . .	33

2-2-1.	Phonemic system of short vowels . . . . .	33
2-2-2.	The phonemic status of /e/ . . . . .	34
2-2-3.	The phonemic status of /o/ . . . . .	35
2-2-4.	Allophones of /a/ . . . . .	36
2-2-5.	Phonemic system of long vowels . . . . .	37
2-3.	Syllabic structure . . . . .	38
2-3-1.	/#C <sub>1</sub> C <sub>2</sub> V-/ > /#VC <sub>1</sub> C <sub>2</sub> V-/ . . . . .	38
2-3-2.	/-C <sub>1</sub> C <sub>2</sub> #/ > /-C <sub>1</sub> VC <sub>2</sub> #/ . . . . .	39
2-3-3.	Three-consonant clusters . . . . .	41
2-3-4.	Stress . . . . .	41
<b>3.</b>	<b>Morphology</b> . . . . .	43
3-1.	Pronouns . . . . .	43
3-1-1.	Independent pronouns . . . . .	43
3-1-2.	Pronominal suffixes . . . . .	43
3-1-3.	Demonstrative pronouns . . . . .	45
3-1-4.	Interrogative pronouns . . . . .	46
3-1-5.	Other pronouns . . . . .	46
3-2.	The verb . . . . .	46
3-2-1.	Perfect forms of the strong verbs . . . . .	46
3-2-2.	Imperfect forms of the strong verbs . . . . .	49
3-2-3.	The Imperative . . . . .	53
3-2-4.	The weak verbs . . . . .	54
3-2-4-1.	C <sub>1</sub> =w verbs . . . . .	54
3-2-4-2.	C <sub>1</sub> =? verbs . . . . .	56
3-2-4-3.	C <sub>2</sub> =w~y verbs . . . . .	57
3-2-4-4.	C <sub>2</sub> =? verbs . . . . .	60
3-2-4-5.	C <sub>3</sub> =y verbs . . . . .	61
3-2-4-6.	C <sub>3</sub> =? verbs . . . . .	64
3-2-4-7.	C <sub>2</sub> =C <sub>3</sub> verbs . . . . .	64
3-2-4-8.	The inflection of <i>je</i> "to come" . . . . .	66

3-2-4-9.	The inflection of <i>idde</i> "to give" . . . . .	67
3-2-5.	The Quadriradical verbs . . . . .	67
3-2-6.	Derived forms . . . . .	68
3-2-6-1.	Form II . . . . .	68
3-2-6-2.	Form III . . . . .	69
3-2-6-3.	Form V . . . . .	70
3-2-6-4.	Form VIII . . . . .	70
3-2-6-5.	Form X . . . . .	71
3-2-6-6.	Other derived forms . . . . .	71
3-3.	Nominal morphology . . . . .	73
3-3-1.	Feminine maker ( <i>tā-marbūṭa</i> ) . . . . .	73
3-3-2.	Dual forms . . . . .	77
3-3-3.	Some characteristic plural patterns . . . . .	78
3-4.	Numerals . . . . .	79
3-4-1.	Cardinal numbers . . . . .	79
3-4-2.	Ordinal numbers . . . . .	81
3-5.	Particles . . . . .	82
3-5-1.	Adverbs . . . . .	82
3-5-2.	Prepositions . . . . .	83
3-5-3.	Conjunctions . . . . .	84
3-6.	Some other important expressions . . . . .	85
<b>BIBLIOGRAPHY</b> . . . . .		86
<b>CLASSIFIED VOCABULARY</b> . . . . .		89
I.	Parts of Body . . . . .	91
II.	Dressing and Toilet . . . . .	105
III.	Food . . . . .	110
IV.	Habitation . . . . .	118
V.	Tools . . . . .	126
VI.	Life and War . . . . .	131
VII.	Human Being and Human Relation . . . . .	138

VIII.	Society, Work and Production . . . . .	145
IX.	Movement and Transportation . . . . .	152
X.	Language and Communication . . . . .	161
XI.	Play and Art . . . . .	168
XII.	Action of Giving and Receiving . . . . .	171
XIII.	Action to a Man . . . . .	176
XIV.	Action to a Thing . . . . .	179
XV.	Action in General . . . . .	188
XVI.	Mental Action . . . . .	193
XVII.	Nature . . . . .	199
XVIII.	Plant . . . . .	207
XIX.	Animal . . . . .	210
XX.	Form, Color and Sound . . . . .	224
XXI.	Character / Property . . . . .	229
XXII.	Space / Place . . . . .	235
XXIII.	Time . . . . .	243
XXIV.	Number and Quantity . . . . .	249
XXV.	Pronoun . . . . .	257
XXVI.	Adverb and Conjunctive . . . . .	261
XXVII.	Particle . . . . .	264
XXVIII.	Important Expression . . . . .	271
Addenda	. . . . .	277
<b>ENGLISH INDEX</b>	. . . . .	279
<b>JAPANESE INDEX</b>	. . . . .	295
<b>ARABIC INDEX</b>	. . . . .	311

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The present work is part of the result of the fieldwork carried out in three winters, the first being from November, 1990 to January, 1991 [this research was interrupted by the Gulf War], the second being from December, 1991 to January, 1992, and the latest being from December, 1993 to January, 1994 in Egypt. The first two overseas researches were realized through the research project of ILCAA, *Comparative Study of Traditional Market Networks in the Islamic Countries*, under the sponsorship of the Ministry of Education of Japan. The third research under the title of *Interdisciplinary Study of Egyptian Bedouin* was sponsored by the Ministry of Education of Japan and the Murata Foundation.

Relevant bibliographical materials were consulted, and most part of the present book was written during my stay in the United Kingdom. This stay was realized by the Japan Society for the Promotion of Science and the British Academy.

I wish to express my sincere gratitude for the academic hospitality shown by the staffs of the School of Oriental and African Studies (SOAS), University of London, especially Prof. Bruce Ingham, Prof. Owen Wright and Prof. Tudor Parfitt. I am also thankful to Ms. Sacha Ward, Overseas Exchanges Assistant of the British Academy.

My special thanks are also due to Dr. Kawatoko Mutsuo, Ms. Takahashi Yoko, Prof. Mizuno Nobuo, Prof. Horiuchi Masaki, Mr. Okano Tomohiko and Mr. Takahashi Takeshi, all of whom were members of the archeological research party of the Middle Eastern Culture Center of Japan, for their accommodating me with their equipments in Egypt. In this relation, my thanks must go to Mr. Ḥāfiẓ and Mr. 'Omar in their Cairo office, who helped my research.

Prof. Mizuno (Ethno-musicology, chief of the research project), Prof.

Horiuchi (Social Anthropology), and Prof. Awakura (Ethno-musicology) were my partners of the research project of *Interdisciplinary Study of Egyptian Bedouin*. I am very happy to express my indebtedness to their expert knowledge.

I am also very thankful to Ms. F. Tagawa (staff of ILCAA), without whose encouragement this small book would not have been published without delay.

Last but not least I would like to thank my partner and efficient secretary, Nishio Yuko, who took the cumbersome task of putting the handwritten manuscripts into the wordprocessor.

January 29, 1994

T. N.

Institute for the Study of Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa  
Tokyo University of Foreign Studies  
Tokyo, Japan

## INTRODUCTION

### The history and geography of Qift

The city of Qift, which is pronounced by native people as [gefʔ], is situated on the east bank of the Nile river in Upper Egypt or the Southern part of Egypt (al-ṣaʿīd al-ʔaʿlā). To the north of this city is the city of Qina, the administrative city of the Province of Qina at the distance of about 25 km. The history of Qift is very old. Its name is in antiquity called Gbtyw in Ancient Egyptian,<sup>1)</sup> and Koptus in Greek.<sup>2)</sup> The Arabic name, Qift, is attested as early as the ninth century in Ibn Khurdādhbih's *kitāb al-masālik wa al-mamālik*.<sup>3)</sup> It was assumed that this town with its large Christian population gave its name to the Egyptian Christian Copts, but it has been mentioned specifically in Arabic sources that the Arabs called the Egyptian Christians qibṭī (Greek; Aigiptoi) in order to distinguish them from their own people.

The river of Nile winds largely in the direction of the east at Qift, and this town is situated at the closest point to the Red Sea attained by the Nile.<sup>4)</sup> From this city begins Wādī Hammāmāt leading through the Red Sea mountains to the town of Quṣayr on the shore of the Red Sea. We find many wells along this wādī. This road has been used since ancient times as it is not only the shortest routes across the Eastern desert from the Nile to the Red Sea, but also led to the breccia and gold mines. Along this route the foreign materials were imported throughout the successive empires of Egypt and during Islamic era it was also used as an important route for the Meccan pilgrimages. This geographical location of Qift made this city successful and as an important commercial centre of the trade route between the parts of the Nile river and the Red Sea. Ancient Egyptians built many temples in

---

<sup>1)</sup> A. Gardiner, *Egyptian Grammar*, London (1950), p. 526.

<sup>2)</sup> M. Ramzi, *al-Qāmūs al-Jihrafī l-l-Bilād al-Miṣrīya* [The Geographical Dictionary of the Egyptian Towns (in Arabic)], Cairo (1963), vol. 2, pt. 4, p. 177. For the detailed information, including the etymology of the relevant place-name, see S. Timm, *Das christlich-koptische Ägypten in arabischer Zeit*, Wiesbaden (1991), Teil 5, pp. 2140-2153.

<sup>3)</sup> See M. Ramzi, *ibid.*, pp. 177-178.

<sup>4)</sup> For geological information, see M. S. Abu al-ʿIzz, *Landforms of Egypt*, tr. by Yusuf A. Fayid from Arabic, Cairo (1971), pp. 233-56.





Gbtyw or Qift, whose local deity was Min, God of the desert.

It is known that Senusert III (12 Dyn.) worked the quarries and probably fortified the town. During the New Kingdom it declined in importance. It was not until Ptolemaic times that the town retained its prosperity again. During this period it was the capital of the Fifth Nome of Upper Egypt. Under the Romans it was used as one of the terminals of the routes to the porphyry quarries at Jabal Dukhān and white granite quarries at Umm Atqal (Mt. Claudius).

The town was a major centre for early Christian converts. During the persecutions of the Emperor Diocretian in AD 292, they were powerful enough to rebel, with the result that the Emperor razed the town. After this event it gradually recovered its former prosperity and became a great agricultural and industrial centre during Islamic reigns. It especially supplied sugar and soap to the rest of Egypt and even exported outside. According to the famous Arab geographer al-'Idrīsī, the houses in the town were renowned for their domes, for whose construction a merchant had to retain over 10,000 dinars<sup>5)</sup>.

With the rise of the city of Qūṣ to the south in the tenth century as an important mercantile centre, Qift declined in importance and trade-route was diverted in favour of Qūṣ.<sup>6)</sup> This was mainly because the Nile river changed its course, with the result that Qift, which had formerly functioned as a port, became an inland town.

### **People of Qift as archeological experts**

The name, qiftī, is particularly famous in the history of Egyptian archeology. When the famous archeologist, W. M. F. Petrie, who introduced the scientific methods in Egyptian archeology, made a archeological excavation near the city of Qift in 1893, he discovered many skillful workers near Qift.<sup>7)</sup> Since then, he made exclusive use of them whenever he made excavations in Egypt. His success in almost all the excavations helped to spread so widely their fame as experts in the archeological

---

<sup>5)</sup> M. Ramzi, *ibid.*

<sup>6)</sup> For the history of Qūṣ and its relation to Qift, see

<sup>7)</sup> W. M. F. Petrie, *Seventy Years in Archeology*, London (1931), pp. 151-52.

excavation, that the word, Qift or Qiftīyūn (pl.), is now used as a synonym of expert archeological excavator(s).

My three informants also belong to Qiftīyūn as expert archeological excavators, especially ṣēḫ sayyid being one of the so-called fanni or fannīyūn, that is, most skillful worker(s). In fact, they came to al-Ṭūr (Southern Sinai, Egypt), and worked at the excavations there. It is at the excavations in al-Ṭūr that the main body of my linguistic interviews were made with them.<sup>8)</sup>

---

<sup>8)</sup> For more general information about Qifti, see M. Kawatoko, "Native workers and their villages" in *Malkata-South [I] - Kom el-Samak <Archeological Report>*, Tokyo (1983), pp. 162-68. [in Japanese]

## HOW TO USE THIS BOOK

### Presentation of the Materials

The lexical items in the following vocabulary list were collected according to *Linguistic Questionnaire for Arabic Basic Vocabulary*, which was tentatively made by the present author on the basis of one-thousand-item edition of *Linguistic Questionnaire for Asia and Africa* (Institute for the Study of Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa, Tokyo 1966), in accordance with the arrangement of lexical items proposed in *Questionnaire for Basic Vocabulary* by Dr. Hattori Shiro. This *Linguistic Questionnaire for Arabic Basic Vocabulary* is basically identical with that used in my former book *A Basic Vocabulary of the Bedouin Arabic Dialect of the Jbāli Tribe (Southern Sinai)*, ILCAA, 1992.

### Data on the Speakers or Informants and Procedures of Data Collection

The following three persons, all of whom now live in Qift, were consulted in my linguistic investigation:

Muftadi Muḥammad Aḥmad, who was 19 years old at the time of my investigation. He is not so good at Literary Arabic.

He is symbolized by (Y) in the following lexicon.

Ḥajjāj ʿabd il-ʿazīz, who was 27 years old at the time of investigation.

He has a good command of Literary Arabic.

He is symbolized by (M) in the following lexicon.

Sayyid Abū (i)l-Ḥasan, who was around 50 years old at the time of investigation. He is called [ēχ sayyid. He is one of the so-called fannī (=expert worker for archeological task).

He is symbolized by (O) in the following lexicon.

In the procedure of collecting linguistic materials, I interviewed three persons separately. While they were interviewed, all the data were recorded by the tape recorder. When each lexical item was questioned, I used Cairene Arabic counterpart(s). Some of the materials, especially concerning ethnographical

information, were collected with the help of my Cairene assistant.

### Lexical Entries

Each lexical entry is ordered as followed: English word(s), Japanese word(s), Modern Standard Arabic word(s). As explained just below, some of the listed dialect forms have variables in accordance with informants' age, literacy, sex, etc.. In the following, my principle is to give as much or crude information as possible, including not only the data of linguistic variation but also the ethnographic data, for the purpose of a future analysis. This is why each item shows some inconsistency with respect to the quality and quantity of its explanation. Some of the entries remain to be filled up by its dialect forms, either because informants failed to provide appropriate forms or simply because I couldn't ask informants in my field research.

The following is the example of dialect materials quoted from the next vocabulary list.

VII-2. man: 男: رَجُل (رجال)

rājil (Y, M)

rādīl (O)

ragʷlēn (du.) (Y, M) cf. /g/ is palatalized as [ragʷlēn].

radlēn (O)

irjāl (pl.) (Y)

rijjāl (pl.) (M)

riddāl (pl.) (O)

In this example, the symbols of (Y), (M), (O) mean the person(s) by whom the relevant dialect form was provided. (Y) [=Y(oung)] is correspondent to Muftadi Muḥammad Aḥmad, and (M) [(M)iddle-aged] to Ḥajjāj ʿabd il-ʿazīz, and (O) [(O)ld] to Sayyid Abū (i)l-Hasan respectively.

In the following example, the plural form used by (Y) is not listed, simply

because I failed to ask the information. When no relevant dialect form(s) can be given, for other reasons, I will make notice in any way (e.g. when there is no such a form). The dialect form(s) without the symbols of (Y), (M), (O) is used by all of the three informants.

XIX-1. animal: 動物: حَيَوَان (ت-ا)

ḥalawān (Y)

ḥayawān (M)

ḥayawanāt (pl.) (M)

ḥowān (O)

ḥowanāt (pl.) (O)

bahīme

bahimtēn (du.)

bahāyem (pl.)

## Indices

The main part of the vocabulary list is followed by four indices for the convenience of users. In English and Japanese indices, all the words are indexed in the alphabetical order (あいうえお-order for Japanese). As for Arabic (=Modern Standard Arabic or Literary Arabic) index, we provide singular (masculine) forms of nouns or adjectives, and Pf. 3 sg.m. forms of verbs in the alphabetical order.

## Phonetic Symbols

The present author adopts the following descriptive system of consonants and vowels (for the detailed description of the phonetic and phonological characteristics of the Qift dialect, see the appropriate section of the grammatical description in this book). My method of presentation is neither strictly theoretical nor exhaustive. In principle, the structural descriptive method is adopted in the following, but the discussion sometimes will follow the generative-phonological inclination, and sometimes will fall into the practical domain. Some of the phonetic details will be

given under the relevant lexical entry.

DESCRIPTIVE SYSTEM OF CONSONANTS AND VOWELS

Consonants

	plosive	fricative	emphatic/ pharyngealized	nasal	approximant
bilabial	b			m	w
labiodental		f			
dental	t / d	s / z	ṭ / ḍ / ṣ / ḏ	n	r
palatoalveolar		ʃ / ʒ*			
palatal		gʸ			y
lateral					l
velar	k / g				
uvular	(q)	χ / ʁ**			
pharyngeal		ħ / ʕ			
glottal	(ʔ)	h			

Vowels

Short vowels

	front	central	back
high (close)	i		u
middle	e	ə	o
low (open)		a    ɑ***	

Long vowels

	front	central	back
high (close)	ī		ū
middle		ē            ō	
low (open)		ā	

Note:    Parentheses show a phoneme of rare occurrence (mostly, due to the

lexical borrowing from Cairene Arabic or Classical Arabic).

\*) By IPA symbols, ɖʒ

\*\*) By IPA symbols, ɣ

\*\*\*) [a] is only used to give a detailed phonetic description, because its phonological status is clear-cut.

## Abbreviations

The following abbreviations are used:

sg.=singular

du.=dual

pl.=plural

m.=masculine

f.=feminine

c.=common gender

col.=collective noun

coun.=numeral used when counting

v.=verb

trans.=transitive

intrans.=intransitive

adj.=adjective

adv.=adverb

conj.=conjunctive

Pf.=Perfect

Impf.=Imperfect

Impr.=Imperative

Ap.=active participle

Cl.A.=Classical Arabic

Cairene Ar.=Cairene Arabic

lit.=literally means

\*=ungrammatical sentence (cf. This symbol is used at the beginning

of a sentence.)

?=grammatically questionable sentence (cf. this symbol is used at the beginning of a sentence.)



## **GRAMMATICAL CHARACTERISTICS**



## GRAMMATICAL CHARACTERISTICS

### 1. Previous Studies

Little was known about the Ṣaṭṭi Egyptian Arabic, the varieties of Egyptian Arabic spoken by the inhabitants of the Nile Valley between Cairo and Aswan, until the appearance of Prof. Khalafallah's *A Descriptive Grammar of Saṭṭi Egyptian Colloquial Arabic* in 1969. But this descriptive grammar, which is written in strictly structural linguistic terms, is followed by only a few studies on the related dialects.<sup>9</sup> Doss (1981) studied the Ṣaṭṭi dialect spoken in Minya or Minya. Wahab (1983) also made a contrastive study on the vowel system between French and the Arabic dialect spoken in Minia or Minya. To these previous studies we can add Dawood (1949), which is the only work prior to Khalafallah (1969), except his own M.A. Thesis (1959).

This poor situation in the academic research of the Ṣaṭṭi Egyptian Arabic dialects was almost completely improved by Peter Behnstedt and Manfred Woidich's monumental publications on the linguistic atlas of Egyptian Arabic in 1985. This atlas covers principal towns and villages in Upper Egypt, but unfortunately Qift is not included in their research points.

As mentioned above, the term Ṣaṭṭi is a general name for the bundles of the Egyptian Arabic dialects spoken by the inhabitants of the Nile Valley from immediately the south of Cairo, a distance of about 600 miles to the southern outskirts of the town of Aswan. It is natural that the Ṣaṭṭi Egyptian Arabic dialects are not monolithic, and according to Khalafallah (1969), we can discern two major Ṣaṭṭi dialect areas:

(1) Northern Ṣaṭṭi, which is spoken in the provinces of Giza, Beni Suef, Minya (Minia) and Fayyum, and characterized by the emphatic voiceless denti-alveolar allophone of the phoneme /t/.

(2) Southern Ṣaṭṭi, which is spoken in the provinces of Assyut, Qina and Aswan, and characterized by the emphatic voiceless denti-alveolar and glottalized

---

<sup>9</sup> See the bibliography. I will give as many titles as possible containing linguistic materials about the related dialects.

allophone of the phoneme /t/.

We find further differences between Northern and Southern Ṣaʿīdī, and these major dialect areas can be divided into dialectal sub-areas.

According to Khalafallah (1969), speakers of Ṣaʿīdī in the above-mentioned two major dialectal areas may be classified into two linguistic groups which intersect the two major Northern and Southern dialectal areas.

Group 1 is characterized by:

- (a) The occurrence of initial consonant clusters of two members (e.g., /ibrām / "cooking pottery"), medial clusters of three members (e.g., /ʕanzhi / "her goat"), and final clusters of two members (e.g., /ratz/ "trotting").
- (b) A large number of classisms.
- (c) Quotations from al-Qurʿān (the Koran) and other classical literature are pronounced in accordance with the rules given by the classical grammarians.

Group 2 is characterized by:

- (a) The occurrence of the sequence /#(?)VC<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub>-, where the speech of Group 1 has /#C<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub>-/ (e.g., /ibrām/ "cooking pottery"). The occurrence of /-C<sub>1</sub>VC<sub>2</sub>C<sub>3</sub>-/ where group 2 has /-C<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub>C<sub>3</sub>-/ (e.g., /ʕanizhom/ "their goat"). The occurrence of /-C<sub>1</sub>VC<sub>2</sub>#/ where group 2 has /-C<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub>#/ (e.g., /ratez / "trotting").
- (b) The virtually complete absence of classisms.
- (c) Quotations from al-Qurʿān (the Koran) and other classical literature are pronounced in accordance with everyday speech.

Khalafallah mentioned further that Group 1 and Group 2 are social dialects (or registers), in contrast with the geographical dialects distinguished above.

In my opinion, the dialect characters of (b) and (c) are attributable to the so-called diglossic situation found in the Arabic-speaking world, in which a dialect continuum from the strictly Literal Arabic (al-fuṣṣḥā) to Vulgar Arabic (al-ʿāmmīya) can be invariably found in proportion to the degree of literacy of the speaker. But the character of (a) is geographically as well as socially discerned. The linguistic maps of No. 49-55 in Behnstedt / Woidich (1985) show this situation. In accordance with the above-mentioned classification, anyway, the two informants

of Khalafallah's study, that is, himself and his wife, belong to group 1 of Southern Şaʿīdi. Among the three Qifṭi informants in the present study, (Y) belongs to group 2 of Southern Şaʿīdi, and (M) and (O) belong to group 1 of Southern Şaʿīdi.

2. Phonetics and Phonology

2-1. Consonants

2-1-1. Phonemic system

The following are the consonantal phonemes of the Qifṭi Arabic dialect:

Table of Qifṭi Arabic Consonants					
	plosive	fricative	emphatic/ pharyngealized	nasal	approximant
bilabial	b			m	w
labiodental		f			
dental	t / d	s / z	ṭ / ḍ / ṣ / ḏ	n	r
palatoalveolar		ʃ / ʒ*			
palatal		gʸ			y
lateral					l
velar	k / g				
uvular	(q)	χ / ʁ**			
pharyngeal		ħ / ʕ			
glottal	(ʔ)	h			

Note: Parentheses show a phoneme of rare occurrence (mostly, due to the lexical borrowing from Cairene Arabic or Classical Arabic).

\*) By IPA symbols, ɟ

\*\*) By IPA symbols, ʁ

2-1-2. Reflex of jīm

The most frequent reflex of Classical Arabic jīm is /j/. [gʸ] occurs before //:

e.g.	rigʕl	"a foot" (I-60) <sup>100</sup> cf. this form is used by (M). rigil (Y), ridl (O). (du.): rigilēn (Y), rigʕlēn (M). (pl.): rjūl (Y), rijūl (M), rdūl (O).
	ragʕlēn	"two men" (VII-2) cf. this form is used by (Y, M). radlēn (O). (sg.): rājil (Y, M), rādil (O). (pl.): irjāl (Y), rijjāl (M), riddāl (O).
	ḡagʕlān	"ashamed" (XVI-24) cf. this form is used by (Y).
	ʕigʕl	"calf" (XIX-11) cf. this sg.m. form is used by (M). ʕjel (Y), ʕidl (O). (pl.m.): ʕjūl (Y, M). (sg.f.): ʕijle ~ ʕigʕle (Y), ʕigʕle (M), ʕidle (O). (pl.f.): ʕijlāt (Y), ʕigʕlāt (M).

The informant (O) almost completely uses [d] instead of [j]:

e.g.	de	"to come (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (IX-2) cf. je (Y, M).
	damal	"a camel" (XIX-28) cf. jamal (Y, M).
	dild	"skin" (I-64) cf. jeld (Y), jild (M).
	ddūd	"a grandfather" (VII-19) cf. ujdūd (Y), jdūd (M).
	ḡadar	"stone" (XVII-59) cf. ḡajar (Y, M).
	rādil	"a man" (VII-2) cf. rājil (Y, M).
	madnūn	"mad" (XVI-32) cf. majnūn (Y, M).
	mawdūd	"be present" (XXVIII-1) cf. mawjūd (Y, M).
	naddār	"a carpenter" (VIII-38) cf. najjār (Y, M).
	yōm-iddimʕa	"Friday" (Addenda) cf. yōm-ijjumʕa (Y, M).
	ḡalid	"a bay" (XVII-55) cf. ḡalij (Y, M).
	mōd	"a wave" (XVII-57) cf. mōj (Y, M).
	tald	"snow" (XVII-11) cf. talj (Y, M).

Some lexical items retain [j] :

e.g.	jabal	"a mountain" (XVII-35) cf. the pl. form has /d/: dbāl (O). (pl.): jbāl (Y, M).
------	-------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------

<sup>100</sup> The Roman and Arabic numerals in parentheses show the item number in the following vocabulary.

[For other examples, see I-7, I-62, II-10, II-12, III-36, III-52, V-12, V-24, VI-22, VI-36, VII-20, VII-35, VIII-6, VIII-33, IX-7, IX-23, X-32, XVII-18, XVII-58, XVII-60, XVIII-2, XIX-11, XX-13, XXI-26, XXII-5, XXIII-3, XXVIII-5 ]

### 2-1-3. *Reflex of qāf*

The reflex of *qāf* is [g]. Some items retain [q], probably due to the influence of Literary Arabic or borrowing from it.

- |      |       |                      |
|------|-------|----------------------|
| e.g. | gāl   | "to say" (X-6).      |
|      | ṣadīq | "a friend" (VII-36). |

In some words, Classical Arabic /q/ is realized as /k/, as in the following examples:

- |      |           |                                                                                        |
|------|-----------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| e.g. | kadd(ə) ē | "how long ~ ? / how far ~ ?" (XXV-39) cf. Cl.A.:<br>qadd.                              |
|      | awkāt     | "time (pl.)" (XXIII-1) cf. Cl.A.: awqāt. (sg.): wakt<br>(< Cl.A.: waqt). awgāt (M, O). |

### 2-1-4. *Glottalized /t/*

Emphatic consonant /t/ is sometimes realized with glottalization, especially when it occurs in the final position.

- |      |       |                                        |
|------|-------|----------------------------------------|
| e.g. | uḫyūt | "threads" (II-28).                     |
|      | ṣōt   | "sound" (I-20) cf. ṣōt < *ṣōt < *ṣawt. |

### 2-1-5. *Emphatic consonants*

Emphatic consonants sometimes influence their following consonants.

- |      |      |                                                                |
|------|------|----------------------------------------------------------------|
| e.g. | ṣōt  | "sound" (I-20) cf. ṣōt < *ṣōt < *ṣawt.                         |
|      | ṭāza | "fresh" (III-64) cf. this form is used by (Y). ṭāze<br>(M, O). |

In some lexical items, emphatization occurs without emphatic consonants in their environments.

- |      |         |                                                                                            |
|------|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| e.g. | maḫaḍḍa | "a pillow" (IV-34) cf. this form is used by (M, O).<br>maḫadde (Y). Cl.A. form is maḫadda. |
|------|---------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

## 2-1-6. Devoicing assimilation

Voiced consonants are frequently devoiced immediately before voiceless consonants or in the final position. This tendency is rather distinct in the speech of (Y).

e.g.	ḍ > ṭ	ṭ fūr	"nails" (I-39) cf. this form is used by (Y). ḍ fār (M, O). (sg.): ḍofor (Y).
		yīṭhak	"to laugh (Impf. 3 sg.m.)" (I-77) cf. (Pf. 3 sg.m.): ḍīḥik.
	d > t	utkūr	"males" (XIX-2) cf. this form is used by (Y). dkūr (M, O). (sg.): dakar (Y).
	g > k	kṣayyar	"short" (XX-17) cf. this form is used by (Y). gṣayyar (M, O). Cl.A.: qaṣīr.
		waraktēn	"two pieces of paper, two leaves" (X-31, XVIII-9) cf. (sg.): waraga.
		ṣaddak	"to believe (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (XVI-21)
		~ṣaddag	cf. Cl.A.: ṣaddaqa.
	j > ʃ	iṣtamaʕ	"to assemble (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (XV-11) cf. this form is used by (Y). ijtamaʕ (M), istamaʕ (O). Cl.A.: ijtamaʕ.
	z > s	gazastēn	"two bottles" (V-13) cf. (sg.): gazāze.
		daskara	"a ticket" (IX-42) cf. (pl.): dasākīr. Cl.A.: tazkara.
	ʕ > ḥ	simiḥt	"to hear (Pf. 2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)" (I-76) cf. (Pf. 3 sg.m.): simiʕ.
		naḥsān	"sleepy" (IV-38) cf. Cl.A.: naʕsān.

[For other examples, see II-3, IV-42, VI-38, IX-4, XI-4, XII-3, XIII-6, XIII-17, XIV-37, XIV-53, XV-10, XVI-11, XVI-12, XVI-17, XVI-30, XIX-15, XX-11, XXIII-1, XXIV-81]



## 2-1-7. Voicing assimilation

Voiceless consonants are partially assimilated to the following voiced consonants. This tendency is rather distinct in the speech of (M) and (O).<sup>11)</sup>

e.g.	s > z	uzbūʕ	"a week" (XXIII-30) cf. this form is used by (Y, M). sbūʕ (O).
		yuzgoʕ	"to fail (Impf. 3 sg.m.)" (XIV-57) cf. this form is used by (M, O). yusgoʕ (Y). Cl.A.: yasquʕ.
	ʃ > ʒ	ʒʕayyar	"small" (VII-13) cf. Cl.A.: ʃayʕr.
		aʒdiqā	"friends" (VII-36) cf. Cl.A.: aʃdiqāʔ.
	t > d	adbāʕ	"allies" (VII-41) cf. Cl.A.: atbāʕ.
		dgāl	"heavy (pl.)" (XXIV-74) cf. tgāl (M, O). (sg.): taḡāl (Y).
	ʃ > ʒ	majʕūl	"busy" (VIII-35) cf. this form is used by (M). maʃʕūl (Y), mazʕūl (O). Cl.A.: maʃʕūl.
		aʒyāl	"jobs" (VIII-36) cf. Cl.A.: aʃyāl. (sg.): ʃoyl.
	k > g	rigbet	"to ride (Pf. 3 sg.f.)" (IX-21) cf. rikib (Pf. 3 sg.m.).
		yigbar	"to grow up (Impf. 3 sg.m.)" (VI-5) cf. kibir (Pf. 3 sg.m.). Cl.A.: yakbur (Impf. 3 sg.m.).

[For other examples, see I-31, XVIII-4, XX-37, XXVIII-23]

Prefix /t-/ of Imperfect is voiced immediately before [g] and [ʕ]. This change is characteristic of the pronunciation of (Y).

e.g.	dgūm < tgūm	"to get up (Impf. 3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)" (IV-41)
	dgūl < tgūl	"to say (Impf. 3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)" (X-6)
	dʕanni < tʕanni	"to sing (Impf. 3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)" (XI-2)

<sup>11)</sup> We have one example of the unconditioned voicing: daskara "a ticket" (IX-42).



2-1-11. *b > m*

Nasal assimilation occurs in the following item.

e.g.     maṇṭalōn     "trousers" (II-9)    cf. baṇṭalōn is also used.

2-1-12. *ʃ > s and s > ʃ*

/s/ and /ʃ/ sometimes change to each others, probably due to assimilation or dissimilation.

e.g.     ʃ > s	sajara	"a tree" (XVII-2)    cf. this is the form of (Y, M). sadara (O). Cl.A.: ʃajara.
	mazʕūl	"busy" (VIII-35)    cf. < *masʕūl < *maʃʕūl (=Cl.A.). this is the form of (O). maʃʕūl (Y), majʕūl (M).
	istamaʕ	"to assemble (Pf. 3 sg.m.)"    cf. < *iʃtamaʕ < *ijtamaʕ (Cl.A.). this form is used by (O). iʃtamaʕ (Y), ijtamaʕ (M).
	saḫṣīye	"character" (XXI-1).    cf. this is the form of (Y, O). ʃaḫṣīye (M). Cl.A.: ʃaḫṣīya.
s > ʃ	ʃamʃ	"sun" (XVII-14)    cf. Cl.A.: ʃams.

2-2. *Vowels*

2-2-1. *Phonemic system of short vowels*

The following are the phonemic short vowels of Qifṭi Arabic dialect:

Table of Qifṭi Arabic Short Vowels			
	front	central	back
high (close)	i		u
middle	e	ə	o
low (open)		a	

## 2-2-2. The phonemic status of /e/

The phonemic status of the vowel /e/ in the above table is very problematic. [e] usually occurs in the contiguity of emphatics and /r/.

e.g.	ʔeʔeʃ	"to get thirsty (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (III-53)
		cf. Cl.A.: ʔaʔ iʃa.
	zābeʔ	"police" (VIII-27) cf. Cl.A.: zābiʔ.
	yḫayyeʔ	"to knit (Impf. 3 sg.m.)" (VIII-51) cf. Cl.A.: yuxayyiʔ.
	erkab	"to ride (Impr. sg.m.)" (IX-21) cf. Cl.A.: irkab.
	ḍers	"a fang" (XIX-19) cf. Cl.A.: ḍirs.
	maḡreb	"time of sunset" (XXIII-11) cf. Cl.A.: maḡrib.
	sajāyer	"cigarettes" (III-36) cf. Cl.A.: sajāyir.
	yeṭān	"cultivated fields" (VIII-45) cf. < *ḡiṭān < *ḡiṭān. Cl.A.: ḡiṭān.
	ʔaʃer	"time before sunset" (XXXIII-10) cf. Cl.A.: ʔaʃr.
cf.	ʃāṭir	"skillful" (XV-30) cf. Cl.A.: ʃāṭir.

The vowel [e] in these cases, except the last two, etymologically corresponds to Cl.A. /i/. [e] occurs also in some lexical items as in the following examples.

e.g.	wāḥed	"one" (XXIV-2) cf. Cl.A.: wāḥid.
	ḥelwa	"sweet" (III-57) cf. Cl.A.: ḥulw.
	debb	"a bear" (XIX-21) cf. Cl.A.: dubb.
	medrase	"a school" (VIII-8) cf. Cl.A.: madrasa.
	telefōn	"a telephone" (X-4)

Another occurrence of [e] is the so-called *tā-marbūṭa* (feminine ending). [see, 3-3-1.]

e.g.	jamīle	"beautiful (sg.f.)" (XXI-27) cf. Cl.A.: jamīla.
	samake	"a fish" (XIX-6) cf. Cl.A.: samaka.

We have similar [e] in the final position, which etymologically corresponds to Cl.A. /ā/.

e.g.	maʃe	"to walk (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (IX-16) cf. Cl.A.: maʃā.
	jare	"to run (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (IX-17) cf. Cl.A.: jarā.
	ʧade	"lunch" (III-3) cf. Cl.A.: ʧadā?.
	mise	"evening" (XXIII-12) cf. Cl.A.: mašā?.
	imte ~ mite	"when" (XXV-36) cf. Cl.A.: matā.

[e] also occurs, natural-phonologically speaking, as an unstressed representation of the long vowel /ē/.  
 e.g.

	tarabezāt < /tarabēzāt/	"desks" (IV-30) cf. (sg.): tarabēze.
	jnēntēn < /jnēntēn/	"two gardens" (IV-3) cf. (sg.): jnēne.
	ʕenē-kum < /ʕēnē-kum/	"your eyes" (I-6) cf. (sg.): ʕēn.

Especially in the pronunciation of (Y), [e] often occurs as a glide (semi-)vowel, which is equivalent to the long vowel /ē/. [see, 2-2-5.]

e.g.	biyet	"a house" (IV-1) cf. bēt (M, O).
	başşyet	"to look (Pf. 3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)" (I-74) cf. başşēt (M, O).

In the pronunciation of (O), verbal affix vowel /i/ is realized as [ey] when it is deliberately stressed. [see, 3-2-1.]

e.g.	libistey	"to wear (Pf. 2 sg.f.)" (II-2) cf. libisti (Y, M).
	bgītey	"to become (Pf. 2 sg.f.)" (XXVIII-3) cf. bgīti (Y, M).

### 2-2-3. *The phonemic status of /o/*

The phonemic status of the vowel /o/ is less problematic. It is much better to treat it as the allophone of the vowel /u/, as it occurs usually in the contiguity of emphatic consonants and /r/, /ʕ/, /ħ/, and sometimes /h/.

e.g.	goʈn	"cotton" (II-17) cf. Cl.A.: qūṭn.
	yboşş	"to look (Impf. 3 sg.m.)" (I-74).
	moʃt	"a comb" (II-21) cf. Cl.A.: muʃt.
	forn	"an oven" (IV-17) cf. Cl.A.: furn.
	roḥt	"to go (Pf. 2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)" (IX-1).

xoḍār	"vegetable" (III-15) cf. Cl.A.: xoḍāra, xoḍrawāt.
yudxoł	"to enter (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (IX-8) cf. Cl.A.: yadxoł.
ʃoʏł	"a job" (VIII-36) cf. Cl.A.: ʃuʏł.
boḥḥ	"a duck" (XIX-42) cf. Cl.A.: *buḥḥ.
cf. ḥomār	"a donkey" (XIX-12) cf. Cl.A.: ḥimār.

But some difficulties may arise in the following examples. [o] occurs as an unstressed reflex of the long vowel /ō/.

e.g. gort-ī < gōrt-ī	"my forehead" (I-5) cf. (sg.): gōra.
ʃoktēn < ʃōktēn	"two thorns" (XVIII-11)
	cf. (sg.): ʃōka.

Another problematic case is that verbal affix vowel /u/ is realized as [ow] in the speech of (O), especially when it is deliberately pronounced.<sup>13)</sup> [see, 3-2-1.]

e.g. yilbasow	"to wear (Impf. 3 pl.c.)" (II-2) cf. yilbasu (Y, M).
garow	"to read (Pf. 3 pl.c.)" (X-28) cf. garu (Y, M).

Some lexical items contain the vowel /o/, seemingly unconditionally.

e.g. obyad	"white" (XX-34) cf. Cl.A.: abyad.
dolak	"now" (XXIII-16) cf. these forms are used by (Y).
~dolaki	
dokkomal	"those" (XXV-26) cf. this form is used by (M).
otobīs	"a bus" (IX-41).

#### 2-2-4. Allophones of /a/

In the contiguity of emphatic consonants and /r/, /a/ is realized as back [ɑ].

e.g. [faḍḍa]	"silver" (XVII-68).
[ḍarab]	"to strike (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (XIII-11).

In the unstressed open syllable, /a/ is sometimes realized as schwa vowel [ə], especially in the Imperfect verbal conjugations or the feminine endings (*iā-marbūta*) when it is casually pronounced.

e.g. yiḡtəʕu < yiḡtaʕu	"to cut (Impf. 3 pl.c.)" (XIV-53).
------------------------	------------------------------------

<sup>13)</sup> This phenomenon is often the case with the conjugations of weak verbs.

wardatēn < wardatēn "two flowers" (XVIII-12).

/a/ of the nominal pattern C1aCzīC3 is retained in all cases.

e.g.	kabīr	"big" (XX-14).
	jadīd	"new" (XXI-26).
	ḥarīr	"silk" (II-19).
	raḫīṣ	"cheap" (VIII-20).
	fagīr	"poor" (VIII-23).
	ṭarīg	"a road" (IX-24).
	ḍaʿīf	"weak" (XXI-11).
	ḡarīb	"strange" (XXI-22).

[For other examples, see III-7, III-9, VI-7, VII-28, VII-39, VII-46, XVI-14, XVI-19, XVII-34, XVII-55, XVII-58, XVII-65, XIX-14, XX-16, XX-24, XX-27, XXI-2, XXI-19, XXI-20, XXI-25, XXI-27, XXI-29, XXI-33, XXII-12, XXII-17, XXII-21, XXIII-35, XXIII-37, XXIII-39, XXIII-41, XXIV-74, XXIV-75, XXIV-76]

## 2-2-5. Phonemic system of long vowels

There are five long vowel phonemes:

**Table of Qifti Arabic Long Vowels**

	front	central	back
high (close)	ī		ū
middle		ē	ō
low (open)		ā	

Of these vowels, /ē/ and /ō/ are as a rule monothonized older diphthongs.

Long vowels are realized as short equivalents or phonetically half-long vowels, when they don't get stressed, usually due to stress-shift. [see, 2-2-2, 2-2-3.]

e.g.	ʔaryanīn < ʔaryānīn	"naked (pl.)" (II-4) cf. (sg.): ʔaryān.
	ṭahjībāt < ṭahjībāt	"veils" (II-8) cf. (sg.): ṭahjībe.

Especially in the speech of (Y), the long vowel /ē/ is pronounced with a glide, or

most often, completely shortened with another short vowel inserted. [see, 2-2-2.]

e.g.	biyet	"a house" (IV-1) cf. bēt (M, O).
	ziyet	"oil" (III-23) cf. zēt (M, O).
	ḡeyaṭ	"a thread" (II-28) cf. ḡēṭ (M, O).
	baṣṣyet	"to look (Pf. 3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)" (I-74) cf. baṣṣēt (M, O).
	byeda	"an egg" (III-18) cf. bēda (M, O).
	zyen ~ zyēn	"good" (XXI-15) cf. zēn (M, O).
	fyēn ~ fēn	"where" (XXV-34) cf. fēn (M, O).

[For other examples, see III-33, VI-46, VII-38, XIX-61, XXIII-13]

The long vowel /ū/ is distinctively pronounced with a glide, especially immediately before emphatic consonants.

e.g.	/yūṣal/ = [yuwṣal]	"to arrive (Impf. 3 sg.m.)" (IX-13).
------	--------------------	--------------------------------------

### 2-3. Syllabic structure

#### 2-3-1. /#C<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub>V-/ > /#VC<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub>V-/

In most cases, initial two-consonant clusters are pronounced with prothetic vowels in the speech of (Y). This is a characteristic feature of group 2 dialect in the classification of Khalafallah (1969). These prothetic vowels are /u/, /o/, /i/, or rarely /e/, depending on the adjacent consonants.<sup>14)</sup>

e.g.	V=/u/:	
	ugbūr	"graves" (VI-29) cf. gbūr (M, O).
	uḡyūf	"guests" (VII-38) cf. ḡyūf (M, O).
	(u)nḡāf	"clean (pl.)" (XXI-29) cf. nḡāf (M, O).
	V=/o/:	
	oḡūm	"mouths" (I-13) cf. ḡūm (M, O).
	oḡdūd	"cheeks" (I-26) cf. ḡdūd (M, O).
	V=/i/:	
	ijdād	"new (pl.)" (XXI-26) cf. jdād (M), ddād (O).

<sup>14)</sup> Khalafallah (ibid. p. 12) gives the vowel /i/ as a prothetic vowel.



ijmāl "beautiful (pl.)" (XXI-27) cf. jmāl (M, O).

[For other examples, see I-31, I-48, I-62, I-64, I-70, II-1, II-12, II-24, II-28, IV-16, VI-46, VII-4, VII-14, VII-19, VII-24, IX-39, XIX-2, XIX-60, XIX-63, XX-10, XX-16, XXI-2, XXI-10, XXI-25, XXI-32, XXVII-8]

In some cases, two-consonant clusters are permitted even in the speech of (Y). Most permitted clusters are the combinations with sonants (i.e. semi-vowel, /m/, /n/, /r/, /l/) as in the following examples.

e.g.	dmūʔ	"tears" (I-8).
	wdān	"ears" (I-11).
	lsān	"a tongue" (I-15).
	ʃwāt	"voices" (I-20).
	wʃūʃ	"faces" (I-25).
	rgūb	"necks" (I-29) cf. rigāb (M, O).
	njūm	"stars" (XVII-18).
cf.	ʔdān	"sticks of wood" (V-40) cf. ʔodān (M, O).

In this connection, the initial vowels of colour terms are not stable in the speech of (Y).

e.g.	oʃfar	"yellow (sg.m.)" (XX-32) cf. aʃ far (M, O).
	obyad	"white (sg.m.)" (XX-34) cf. abyad (M, O).
	iswad	"black (sg.m.)" (XX-35) cf. aswad (M, O).
	eḡdar	"green (sg.m.)" (XX-33) cf. aḡdar (M, O).
cf.	aḡmar	"red (sg.m.)" (XX-30) cf. this is used by (Y, M, O).
	azrag	"blue (sg.m.)" (XX-31) cf. this is used by (Y, M, O).

## 2-3-2. /-C<sub>1</sub>C<sub>2</sub>#/ > /-C<sub>1</sub>VC<sub>2</sub>#/

Also in the speech of (Y), final two-consonant clusters are divided by anaptyctic vowels with a few exceptions. The quality of these vowels is dependent on the adjacent consonants.

e.g.	V= /i/:
digin	"a jaw" (I-24) cf. dign (M, O).

ḥabil	"a rope" (V-36) cf. ḥabl (M, O).
V=/e/:	
wakel	"food" (III-1) cf. wakl (M, O).
namel	"ants (collective)" (XIX-46) cf. naml (M, O). (sg.): namle (Y).
nimer	"a tiger" (XIX-20) cf. nemr (M, O).
gaṭer	"a train" (IX-39) cf. gaṭr (M, O).
wazen	"weight" (XX-19) cf. wazn (M, O).
kideb	"a lie" (IX-19) cf. kidb (M, O).
V=/a/:	
ḍaḥar	"a back (human body)" (I-46) cf. ḍahr (M, O).
laḥam	"flesh (meat)" (I-71) cf. laḥm (M, O).
faḥam	"charcoal" (IV-25) cf. faḥm (M, O).
jarah	"injury" (VI-17) cf. jarḥ (M, O).
gabar	"a grave" (VI-29) cf. gabr (M, O).
naḥal	"a bee" (XIX-48) cf. naḥl (M, O). (sg.): naḥle.
V=/o/:	
ḍofor	"a nail" (I-39) cf. ḍofr (M, O).
ḍohor	"noon" (XXIII-6) cf. ḍohr (M, O).
ʔugod	"a necklace" (II-24) cf. ʔugd (M, O).
ḥomor	"red (pl.)" (XX-30) cf. ḥomr (M, O).
ṣofor	"yellow (pl.)" (XX-32) cf. ṣofr (M, O).
xoḍor	"green (pl.)" (XX-33) cf. xoḍr (M, O).

[For other examples, see I-27, I-41, XVIII-15, XIX-13, XIX-40, XIX-52, XIX-67, XX-1, XXIII-3, XXIII-10, XXIV-47]<sup>15)</sup>

In some lexical items, this change doesn't seem to be operative, even in the speech of (Y).

e.g. ḥarb "war" (VI-39).

<sup>15)</sup> The following examples are very significant for the diachronic relation among (Y), (M), and (O): jider (Y), jezr (M), dezr (O) "a root (plants)" (XVIII-15). cf. Cl.A.: jiðr ~ jaðr.

ħarf	"a character" (X-23).
nahr	"a river" (XVII-45).
baħr	"a sea" (XVII-54).
raml	"sand" (XVII-62).
zorg	"blue (pl.)" (XX-31).

### 2-3-3. *Three-consonant clusters*

As mentioned above, initial and final consonant clusters have a maximum membership of two consonants. Medial clusters consist maximally of three consonants. In most of three-consonant clusters in the medial position, the first two consonants are identical, and otherwise, the first consonant is /r/. The three-consonant clusters of second type often occur as a result of vowel elision in the casual speech.

e.g.	ʃifftēn < *ʃiffetēn	"two lips" (I-14) cf. (sg.): ʃiffe.
	gişştēn < *gişşatēn	"two stories" (X-14) cf. (sg.): gişşa.
	bisstēn < *bissetēn	"two cats (f.)" (XIX-9)
		cf. (sg.): bisse.
	ydarssu < *ydarrisu	"to teach (Impf. 3 pl.c.)" (XVI-7).
	turkşı < *turgoşı	"to dance (Impf. 2 sg.f.)" (XI-4).
cf.	faḫdatēn ~ faḫdətēn	"buttocks" (I-48) cf. (sg.): faḫda.
	jazmetēn ~ jazmətēn	"shoes (du.)" (II-13) cf. (sg.): jazme.

In two examples registered in my lexicon, one of the geminate consonants is elided in order to avoid the three-consonant cluster. As shown in the following examples, this consonant elision occurs at morpheme junction [noun + pronominal suffix].

e.g.	sin-he < *sinn-he	"her teeth" (I-17).
	ʔan-hum < *ʔann-hum	"about them" (XXVII-22) cf. ʔann-o
		"about him".

### 2-3-4. *Stress*

The long vowel is always stressed.

e.g.	mīna	"a port" (VIII-7).
	ḡabīye	"foolish (sg.f.)" (XVII-29).
	aḡbiyā	"foolish (pl.)" (XVII-29).

If the word contains more than two long vowels, at least in its phonemic representation, the last long vowel is stressed, and the other long vowel(s) phonetically may be shortened.

e.g.	ʔaryanīn < ʔaryānīn	"naked (pl.)" (II-4) cf. (sg.): ʔaryān.
	ṭahjībāt < ṭahjībāt	"veils" (II-8) cf. (sg.): ṭahjībe.

In the words which contain no long vowel(s), the penultimate closed syllable is stressed.

e.g.	ṣihḥi	"healthy" (VI-10).
	lokánda	"a hotel" (VIII-12).
cf.	sirír	"beds" (IV-33).

If the word contains neither long vowel(s) nor closed syllable(s), the first syllable is stressed.

e.g.	dāwa	"medicine" (VI-21).
	ḡábi	"foolish" (XVI-29).
	ḡáni	"rich" (VIII-22).
	bígi	"to become (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (XXVIII-3).
	kátab	"to write (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (X-27).
	símiʔ	"to hear (Pf. 3 sg.m.)" (I-76).
	báduw	"bedouins" (VIII-41).
	mákana	"a machine" (V-2).
	ṣáḥara	"desert" (XVII-42).
	sámake	"a fish" (XIX-6).
	fógara	"poor (pl.)" (VIII-23).
	íddi	"to give (Impr. sg.m.)" (XII-1).
	ádwiye	"medicine (pl.)" (VI-21).
	ájnabi	"a foreigner" (VIII-33).

### 3. Morphology

#### 3-1. Pronouns

##### 3-1-1. Independent pronouns

The following are the independent personal pronouns:

Sg.	1 c.	ana ~ ane
	2 m.	inta ~ inte
	2 f.	inti
	3 m.	huwa ~ hūwa
	3 f.	hiye ~ hīye / hiya ~ hīya
	Pl.	
	1 c.	iḥna ~ iḥne / naḥne ~ naḥna
	2 c.	intu
	3 c.	humma (Y, M) / humman (O)

##### 3-1-2. Pronominal suffixes

The pronominal suffixes in Qifṭi Arabic are:

Post-consonantal:

Sg.	1 c.	-i	cf. after nouns.
		-ni	cf. after verbs.
	2 m.	-ak	
	2 f.	-ik	
	3 m.	-o	
	3 f.	-ha ~ -he	
Pl.	1 c.	-na ~ -ne	
	2 c.	-kum ~ -kom	
	3 c.	-hum ~ -hom	

Post-vocalic:

Sg.	1 c.	-ya ~ -ye	cf. after nouns.
		-ni	cf. after verbs.
	2 m.	-k	
	2 f.	-ki	

	3 m.	-(h)
	3 f.	-ha ~ -he
Pl.	1 c.	-na ~ -ne
	2 c.	-kum ~ -kom
	3 c.	-hum ~ -hom

In the pronominal suffix of 3 sg.m. in the post-vocalic position, the consonant [h] is phonetically inaudible in almost all cases, especially when pronounced casually. In this case, the lengthening and stress-assignment of the vowel to which the pronominal suffix is attached signal phonetically the existence of the pronominal suffix. The alternation of /-ha/ ~ /-he/, /-hum/ ~ /-hom/ and, less clearly, /-na/ ~ /-ne/ is phonetically as well as stylistically conditioned. As a rule, educated speakers are likely to use the first variants, especially in the elevated speech. But some phonetic condition seems to be relevant in the choice of two variants. Roughly speaking, when emphatic consonants are in the word to which the pronominal suffix is attached, the variants of /-ha/, /-hom/, and less clearly, /-na/ are chosen. Moreover, when the high vowels, such as /i/, /e/, /ī/, /ē/, occur in the preceding syllable(s), the variants with high vowel /e/ tend to be selected. This alternation needs to be further studied.

When attached by pronominal suffixes, some dual forms drop the final consonant /n/.

e.g.	rigʷlēn	"legs (du.)"	cf. this is the form used by (M).	
		(sg.): rigʷl, (pl.): rijūl.		
	rigʷleyye	"my legs"	rigʷlēne	"our legs"
	rigʷlēk	"your(sg.m.) legs"	rigʷlēkum	"your(pl.c.) legs"
	rigʷlēki	"your(sg.f.) legs"		
	rigʷlē(h)	"his legs"	rigʷlēhum	"their legs"
	rigʷlēhe	"her legs"		

cf. the above forms are used by (M).

[For other examples, see I-6, I-36]

### 3-1-3. *Demonstrative pronouns*

The demonstrative pronouns used by (Y) are:

"this"	de (m.)	dey ~ dīye (f.)
"these"	dowal (m.)	dōle (f.)
"that"	dakka (m.)	dikke (f.)
"those"	dokkum ~ dokkhomti (c.)	

The demonstrative pronouns used by (M, O) are:

"this"	de (m.)	dey ~ dīye (f.)
"these"	dōl (m.)	dōle (f.)
"that"	dāk (m.)	dikka (f.)
"those"	dokkommal (M) ~ dokkomman (O) (c.)	

The demonstrative pronouns, when used adjectivally, occur in the post-nominal position.

e.g.	il-kitāb de	"this book"
	il-ḥāja dey ~ dīye	"this one"
	ir-rijjāl dowal ~ dōl	"these men"
	ir-rājil dāk	"that man" (M, O).
	il-kitāb dāk	"that book" (M, O).
	il-ḥāja dikka	"that one" (M, O).
	ir-rijjāl dokkommal	"those men" (M).
	il-banāt dokkommal	"those girls" (M).
	il-ḥajāt dokkommal	"those ones" (M).
	ir-riddāl dokkomman	"those men" (O).
	il-banāt dokkomman	"those girls" (O).
	il-ḥadāt dokkomman	"those ones" (O).

The following are examples in which the demonstrative pronouns are used as subject.

e.g.	de kitāb	"this is a book."
	de il-kitāb	"this is the book."
	dey ~ dīye ṣaṇṭa	"this is a bag."

dāk kitāb	"that is a book." (M, O).
dikka ṣaṇṭa	"that is a bag." (M, O).

### 3-1-4. Interrogative pronouns

Interrogative pronouns in Qifṭi Arabic are:

"who"	mīn
"what"	ē
"which"	ayy
"when"	imte ~ imta (Y) / mite (M, O)
"where"	fyēn ~ fēn (Y) / fēn (M, O)
"why"	liye (Y) / lē (M, O)
"how"	izzāy
"how many"	kām ~ kam
"how much"	bkām ~ bkam
"how far"	kadd(ə) ē
"how long"	kadd(ə) ē

### 3-1-5. Other pronouns

The relative pronoun usually has the form of *illi* ; the indefinite pronoun for "one, someone" is *ḥadd*, *wāḥed* ; and "all, every, whole" is *kull*.

## 3-2. The verb

### 3-2-1. Perfect forms of the strong verbs

In the Perfect forms of Form I, there are two different vowel patterns: C<sub>1</sub>aC<sub>2</sub>aC<sub>3</sub>, C<sub>1</sub>iC<sub>2</sub>iC<sub>3</sub>, which are inflected as follows:

e.g.		"to write" (X-27)	"to drink" (III-46)
Sg.	3 m.	katab	ṣirib
	3 f.	katabat	ṣirbet
	2 m.	katabt	ṣiribt
	2.f.	katabti	ṣiribti



	1 c.	katabt	şiribt
Pl.	3 c.	katabu	şirbu
	2 c.	katabtu	şiribtu
	1 c.	katabna	şiribna

cf. the above forms are conjugations used by (M, O).

In many cases, the first stem vowel /i/ of the second pattern, C1iC2iC3, completely disappears in the verbal conjugation.

e.g. şirib "to drink" (III-46):

Sg.	3 m.	şirib	Pl.	3 c.	şirbu
	3 f.	şirbet		2 c.	şiribtu
	2 m.	şiribt		1 c.	şiribna
	2 f.	şiribtı			
	1 c.	şiribt			

cf. the above forms are conjugations used by (Y).

The affix /-at/ of 3 sg. f. has the variant of /-et/. This alternation is phonetically as well as stylistically conditioned. Educated speakers favour the variant of /-at/. In most cases, the first variant /-at/ seems to appear in the contiguity of emphatic consonants, pharyngeal consonants, /r/ and, less often, bilabial consonants.

e.g. emphatic consonants:

sagaṭat "to fail" (XIV-57).

maḍat "to sign" (XV-29).

şāṭat "to kick" (XIV-20).

pharyngeal consonants:

şanaʿat "to make" (XIV-37).

ṭaraḥat "to bear fruit" (XVIII-18).

/r/:

şabarat "to be patient" (XVI-28).

garat "to read" (X-28).

bilabial:

katabat "to write" (X-27).

jābat	"to bring" (IX-23).
ʕazamat	"to invite" (XIII-21).
ramat	"to throw" (XIV-6).

The second variant /-et/ occurs invariably in the second conjugational pattern, in which the high vowel /i/ precedes the verbal affix /-et/.

e.g.	nizlet	"to descend" (XV-15).
	ʕirfet	"to know" (XVI-2).
	ʔilʕet	"to ascend" (XV-13).
	liʕbet	"to play" (XI-1).
	fihmet	"to understand" (XVI-3).

As already mentioned in the section of phonetics and phonology, the verbal affixes of /-i/ and /-u/ are realized as [-ey] and [-ow] respectively in the speech of (O), especially when they are pronounced deliberately. [see, 2-2-2, 2-2-3.]

e.g.	libistey	"to wear (Pf. 2 sg.f.)" (II-2) cf. libisti (Y, M).
	bgītey	"to become (Pf. 2 sg.f.)" (XXVIII-3) cf. bgīti (Y, M).
	yilbasow	"to wear (Impf. 3 pl.c.)" (II-2) cf. yilbasu (Y, M).
	garow	"to read (Pf. 3 pl.c.)" (X-28) cf. garu (Y, M).

It is also mentioned above that the sequence of /-lna/ changes to /-nna/ in the 1 pl.c. forms of C<sub>3</sub>=/l/ verbs, especially in the speech of (Y) and (M). [see, 2-1-8.]

e.g.	nizil	"to descend" (XV-15):
	nzinna	(Y)
	nizinna	(M)
cf.	nizilna	(O)

When the final radical consonant (=C<sub>3</sub>) is a dental stop (/t/, /d/, /d/), it is assimilated to the verbal affix containing /t/.

e.g.	gaʕatt < *gaʕadt	"to sit (Pf. 2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)" (IV-32).
	geʔt < *geʔt	"to burn (Pf. 2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)" (IV-29).
	wilett < *wilidt	"to be born (Pf. 2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)" (VI-1).

### 3-2-2. Imperfect forms of the strong verbs

The Imperfect is inflected as follows:

e.g.		ḍarab "to strike" (XIII-11).	katab "to write" (X-27).	ʃirib "to drink" (III-46).
Sg.	3 m.	yudrob	yiktib	yiʃrab
	3 f.	tuḍrob	tiktib	tiʃrab
	2 m.	tuḍrob	tiktib	tiʃrab
	2 f.	tuḍrobi	tiktibi	tiʃrabi
		~tuḍr(ə)bi	~tiktəbi	~tiʃrəbi
	1 c.	aḍrob	aktib	aʃrab
Pl.	3 c.	yudrobu	yiktibu	yiʃrabu
		~yudr(ə)bu	~yiktəbu	~yiʃrəbu
	2 c.	tuḍrobu	tiktibu	tiʃrabu
		~tuḍr(ə)bu	~tiktəbu	~tiʃrəbu
	1 c.	nuḍrob	niktib	niʃrab

cf. the second variants of 2 sg.f., 3 pl.c., 2 pl.c. occur when casually pronounced. [see, 2-2-4, 2-3-3.]

There are three patterns with respect to the vowel combination between the prefix vowel and the thematic vowel in the Imperfect forms; *u-o*, *i-i*, *i-a*. The prefix vowel /u/ is always combined with the thematic vowel /o/. In most cases, the combinations of prefix vowels and thematic vowels are phonetically conditioned. If we combine these vowel patterns in the Imperfect forms with the vowel patterns mentioned above in the Perfect forms, the following patterns are obtained:

- (1) Pf. *a-a* > Impf. *u-o*      ḍarab / yudrob "to strike" (XIII-11).
- (2) Pf. *a-a* > Impf. *i-i*      katab / yiktib "to write" (X-27).
- (3) Pf. *a-a* > Impf. *i-a*      jamaʕ / yijmaʕ "to collect" (XIV-36).
- (4) Pf. *i-i* > Impf. *i-a*      ʃirib / yiʃrab "to drink" (III-46).
- (5) Pf. *i-i* > Impf. *i-i*      nizil / yinzil "to descend" (XV-15).

In the logically possible patterns, only the combination of Perfect *i-i* and Imperfect *u-o* is not attested. Among the above five patterns, the fifth combination of Perfect *i-i* and Imperfect *i-i* is very scarce. We have only the following examples.

- e.g.      ṣirif / yiṣrif    "to know" (XVI-2)   cf. Cl.A.: ṣarafa / yaṣrif,  
                 Cairene Ar.: ṣirif / yiṣraf.
- nizil / yinzil    "to descend" (XV-15)   cf. Cl.A.: nazala / yanzil,  
                 Cairene Ar.: nizil / yinzil.
- sirig / yisrig    "to steal" (VIII-25)   cf. Cl.A.: saraqā / yasriq,  
                 Cairene Ar.: sara? / yisra?.
- yilib / yiḡlib    "to win" (VI-41)   cf. ḡalab (Y),  
                 Cl.A.: ḡalaba / yaḡlib, Cairene Ar.: ḡilib / yiḡlab.
- kidib / yikdib    "to tell a lie" (X-20)   cf. Cl.A.: kaḏaba / yakḏib,  
                 Cairene Ar.: kidib / yikdib.

When compared with their corresponding forms in Classical Arabic and Cairene Arabic, some of these examples seem to be borrowed from Cairene Arabic, and some of them still may retain their older vowel patterns. Leaving these scarce examples aside, we can tentatively say that the fourth pattern is normal for the verbs containing the *i-i* pattern in their Perfect forms, and that their derivation is morphologically, or semantically, in all probability, conditioned.

[For other examples, see I-76, I-77, II-2, III-35, III-53, IV-39, VI-5, VI-9, VI-13, IX-7, IX-21, XI-1, XII-10, XIII-15, XV-4, XV-13, XV-22, XV-26, XVI-3, XVI-15, XVI-16, XVI-18, XVI-19, XVI-22, XVI-24, XVI-25, XVII-49, XVIII-19, XIX-70b, XX-24, XX-25, XXI-9, XXI-14, XXIV-79, XXVIII-4]

The derivational patterns of (1), (2), (3) are more complicated. But, with close examination, the following conditions can be set up.

- (i) If one of C2 and C3 is an emphatic consonant or /t/ or /χ/ or /ʕ/, the thematic vowel becomes /o/ and, automatically or by vowel harmony, the prefix vowel becomes /u/.

- e.g.    faṭar > yuṭor            "to have breakfast" (III-2).  
         fasal > yufsol            "to separate" (XIV-50).

ragaş > yurgoş	"to dance" (XI-4).
rafad > yurfod	"to refuse" (XIII-16).
rabat > yurbot	"to tie" (XIV-44).
ḡaraj > yuḡroj	"to go out" (IX-7).
ḡarab > yuḡrob	"to strike" (XIII-11).
daḡal > yudḡol	"to enter" (IX-8).
nafaḡ > yunfoḡ	"to inflate" (XIV-48).
şabaḡ > yuşboḡ	"to dye" (XX-37).

[For other examples, see I-22, II-16, III-16, III-37, III-50, IV-47, VI-20, VI-43, VII-5, VIII-48, X-7, XIII-12, XIV-17, XIV-38, XIV-43, XIV-55, XIV-55a, XIV-57, XV-10a, XVI-28, XVII-9, XVII-27, XIX-70a]

We have a few exceptions to this rule, as exemplified below. [For the exceptions to the case of /r/, see also below.]

e.g.     ṭalab > yuṭlob	"to request" (XIII-14)
	cf. Cl.A.: ṭalaba / yaṭlub,
	Cairene Ar.: ṭalab / yuṭlub.
nadaḡ > yundoḡ (M, O) ~	"to chew" (III-45)
yindaḡ (Y)	cf. Cairene Ar.: nadaḡ / yunduḡ.
gaʕad > yuḡʕod	"to sit" (IV-32)   cf. Cl.A.: qaʕada /
	yaḡʕud, Cairene Ar.: ʔaʕad / yuʔʕud.
ragad > yurgod	"to lie down" (IV-36)
	cf. Cl.A.: raqada / yarqud,
	Cairene Ar.: raʔad / yurʔud.

(ii) If one of C2 and C3 is /ʕ/ or /ḡ/, the thematic vowel becomes /a/, and the prefix vowel becomes /i/. This rule is applicable, even if one of C2 and C3 is an emphatic consonant, or /r/.

e.g.     jamaʕ > yijmaʕ	"to collect" (XIV-36).
manaʕ > yimnaʕ	"to prohibit" (XIII-17).
şanaʕ > yişnaʕ	"to make" (XIV-37).
baʕat > yibʕat	"to send" (XII-9).

fahat > yifhat	"to dig" (XIV-55).
najah > yinjah	"to succeed" (XIV-56).
tarah > yitrah	"to bear fruit" (XVIII-18).
gaṭaʿ > yigṭaʿ	"to cut" (XIV-53).

[For other examples, see I-79, II-3, III-44, III-45, IV-46, VIII-47, VIII-48, IX-4, IX-20, X-9, X-34, XII-5, XII-9, XIII-4, XIII-9, XIV-16, XIV-40, XIV-51, XVI-12, XVIII-16, XIX-71]

We have a few exceptions to this rule, as exemplified below. [See also below.]

e.g. hafaz > yiḥfaz	"to memorize" (XVI-4)
	cf. Cl.A.: ḥafīza / yaḥfaz,
	Cairene Ar.: ḥafaz / yiḥfaz.
ʿamal > yiʿmal	"to do" (XV-1) cf. this form is used
	by (M, O). yiʿmil (Y). Cl.A.: ʿamila /
	yaʿmal, Cairene Ar.: ʿamal / yiʿmil.

(iii) The verbs containing the combinatory patterns which fall out of the above rules, (i) and (ii), take the pattern of *i-i*, that is, the prefix vowel /i/ and the thematic vowel /i/. This pattern is an unmarked derivational one, probably through the vowel harmony.

e.g. ʿazam > yiʿzim	"to invite" (XIII-21).
katab > yiktib	"to write" (X-27).
ḡasal > yiḡsil	"to wash" (XIV-42).
ʿamal > yiʿmil	"to do" (XV-1) cf. this form is used
	by (Y). yiʿmal (M, O).
ḡasad > yiḡsid	"to be jealous" (XVI-17).

[For other examples, see IV-45, IV-47, IV-48, IV-79, VI-25, VI-27, VIII-46, VIII-52, VIII-53, XIII-5, XIV-4, XIV-5, XIV-10, XIX-74]

The following are exceptions to this rule.

e.g. ḡarat > yiḡrit	"to cultivate" (VIII-46) cf. Cl.A.:
	ḡaraṭa / yaḡriṭ ~ yaḡruṭ, Cairene Ar.:
	ḡarat / yiḡrit.

faraṣ > yifriṣ	"to spread" (XIV-32) cf. Cl.A.: faraṣa / yafruṣ, Cairene Ar.: faraṣ / yifriṣ.
daras > yidris	"to study" (XVI-8) cf. Cl.A.: darasa / yadrus, Cairene Ar.: daras / yidris.
kasar > yikser	"to break" (XIV-38) cf. Cl.A.: kasara / yaksir, Cairene Ar.: kasar / yiksar.
samar > yismer	"to bear fruit" (XVIII-18) cf. Cl.A.: ṡamara / yaṡmur, Cairene Ar.: tamar / yitmar.
nakar > yinker	"to be cunning" (XXI-8) cf. Cl.A.: makara / yamkur, Cairene Ar.: makar / yumkur.
laḥam > yilḥim	"to attach" (XIV-49) cf. Cl.A.: laḥama / yalḥum, Cairene Ar.: laḥam / yilḥim.
dahan > yidhen	"to paint" (XX-36) cf. Cl.A.: dahana / yadhun, Cairene Ar.: dahan / yidhin.

Most of these forms are probably due to dialect borrowing from Cairene expressions.

We have one example in which a vowel is inserted between C<sub>1</sub> and C<sub>2</sub> in the Imperfect forms .

e.g.     naʕar > yinʕar ~ ynaʕer     "to moo" (XIX-71).

### 3-2-3. *The Imperative*

The Imperative, which is used in the expression of commands, is formed from the Imperfect forms.

e.g.	ḍarab "to strike" (XIII-11).	katab "to write" (X-27).	ṣirib "to drink" (III-46).
Impf. 3 sg.m.	yudṛob	yiktib	yifṣrab

Sg.	m.	uḍrob	iktib	iṣrab
	f.	uḍrobi	iktibi	iṣrabi
Pl.	c.	uḍrobu	iktibu	iṣrabu

[For other examples, see II-2, IV-46]

### 3-2-4. *The weak verbs*

#### 3-2-4-1. *C<sub>1</sub>=w verbs*

The following are inflections of the weak verbs whose first radical is /w/.

e.g. wagaf "to stand" (IV-42).

cf. forms used by (Y):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	wagaf	yōgaf	
	3 f.	wagafat	tōgaf	
	2 m.	wagaft	tōgaf	ōgaf
	2 f.	wagafti	tōgafi	ōgafi
	1 c.	wagaft	ōgaf	
Pl.	3 c.	wagafu	yōgafu	
	2 c.	wagaftu	tōgafu	ōgafu
	1 c.	wagaf na	nōgaf	

cf. forms used by (M, O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	wagaf	yuggaf	
	3 f.	wagafat	tuggaf	
	2 m.	wagaft	tuggaf	oggaf
	2 f.	wagafti	tuggafi	oggafi
	1 c.	wagaft	uggaf	
Pl.	3 c.	wagafu	yuggafu	
	2 c.	wagaftu	tuggafu	oggafu
	1 c.	wagaf na	nuggaf	



e.g. wşil "to arrive" (IX-13).

cf. forms used by (Y):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	wşil	yūşal	
	3 f.	wşilet	tūşal	
	2 m.	wşilt	tūşal	ūşal
	2 f.	wşilti	tūşali	ūşali
	1 c.	wşilt	awşal	
Pl.	3 c.	wşilu	yūşalu	
	2 c.	wşiltu	tūşalu	ūşalu
	1 c.	wşinna	nūşal	

cf. forms used by (M):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	wşil	yūşal	
	3 f.	wşilet	tūşal	
	2 m.	wşilt	tūşal	ūşal
	2 f.	wşilti	tūşali	ūşali
	1 c.	wşilt	awşal	
Pl.	3 c.	wşilu	yūşalu	
	2 c.	wşiltu	tūşalu	ūşalu
	1 c.	wşinna	nūşal	

cf. forms used by (O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	wşil	yūşal	
	3 f.	wşilet	tūşal	
	2 m.	wşilt	tūşal	ūşal
	2 f.	wşilti	tūşali	ūşali
	1 c.	wşilt	awşal	
Pl.	3 c.	wşilu	yūşalu	
	2 c.	wşiltu	tūşalu	ūşalu

1 c.        wṣilna                nūṣal

[For other examples, see VI-1, VI-18, IX-14, X-11, XV-10, XV-17, XV-18, XXIV-72]

### 3-2-4-2. *C1=? verbs*

The following are inflections of the weak verbs whose older forms or Classical Arabic counterparts contain a glottal stop or *hamza* as the first radical.

e.g.     kal        "to eat" (III-43).

cf. forms used by (Y, M):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	kal	yākul	
	3 f.	kalat	tākul	
	2 m.	kalt	tākul	kal
	2 f.	kalti	tākli	kali
	1 c.	kalt	ākul	
Pl.	3 c.	kalu	yāklu	
	2 c.	kaltu	tāklu	kalu
	1 c.	kanna	nākul	

cf. forms used by (O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	kal	yākul	
	3 f.	kalat	tākul	
	2 m.	kalt	tākul	kal
	2 f.	kalti	tākli	kali
	1 c.	kalt	ākul	
Pl.	3 c.	kalu ~ kalow	yāklu	
	2 c.	kaltu	tāklu	kalu
	1 c.	kalna	nākul	

e.g.     χad        "to get, take" (XII-2, XIV-2).

cf. forms used by (Y):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	χad	yāχed	
	3 f.	χadat	tāχed	
	2 m.	χatt	tāχed	χod
	2 f.	χatti	tāχdi	χodi
	1 c.	χatt	āχed	
Pl.	3 c.	χadu	yāχdu	
	2 c.	χattu	tāχdu	χodu
	1 c.	χadna	āχed	

cf. forms used by (M, O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	χad	yāχod	
	3 f.	χadat	tāχod	
	2 m.	χatt	tāχod	χod
	2 f.	χatti	tāχdi	χodi
	1 c.	χatt	āχod	
Pl.	3 c.	χadu	yāχdu	
	2 c.	χattu	tāχdu	χodu
	1 c.	χadna	āχod	

[For another example, see X-35]

### 3-2-4-3. *C<sub>2</sub>=w ~y verbs*

The following are inflections of the weak verbs whose second radical is /w/ or /y/.

e.g. ∫āf "to see" (I-73).

cf. forms used by (Y):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	∫āf	y∫ūf	
	3 f.	∫āfat	t∫ūf	
	2 m.	∫oft	t∫ūf	∫ūf

	2 f.	ʃofti	tʃūfi	ʃūfi
	1 c.	ʃoft	aʃūf	
Pl.	3 c.	ʃāfu	yʃūfu	
	2 c.	ʃoftu	tʃūfu	ʃūfu
	1 c.	ʃofna	nʃūf	

cf. forms used by (M, O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	ʃāf	yʃūf	
	3 f.	ʃāfat	tʃūf	
	2 m.	ʃuft	tʃūf	ʃūf
	2 f.	ʃufti	tʃūfi	ʃūfi
	1 c.	ʃuft	aʃūf	
Pl.	3 c.	ʃāfu	yʃūfu	
	2 c.	ʃuftu	tʃūfu	ʃūfu
	1 c.	ʃufna	nʃūf	

e.g. gāl "to say" (X-6).

cf. forms used by (Y) [see, 2-1-7.]:

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	gāl	ygūl	
	3 f.	gālat	dgūl	
	2 m.	gult	dgūl	gūl
	2 f.	gulti	dgūli	gūli
	1 c.	gult	agūl	
Pl.	3 c.	gālu	ygūlu	
	2 c.	gultu	dgūlu	gūlu
	1 c.	gunna	ngūl	

cf. forms used by (M):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	gāl	ygūl	

	3 f.	gālat	tgūl	
	2 m.	gult	tgūl	gūl
	2 f.	gulti	tgūli	gūli
	1 c.	gult	agūl	
Pl.	3 c.	gālu	ygūlu	
	2 c.	gultu	tgūlu	gūlu
	1 c.	gunna	ngūl	

cf. forms used by (O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	gāl	ygūl	
	3 f.	gālat	tgūl	
	2 m.	gult	tgūl	gūl
	2 f.	gulti	tgūli	gūli
	1 c.	gult	agūl	
Pl.	3 c.	gālu	ygūlu	
	2 c.	gultu	tgūlu	gūlu
	1 c.	gulna	ngūl	

e.g. jāb "to bring" (IX-23).

cf. forms used by (Y, M):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	jāb	yjīb	
	3 f.	jābat	tjīb	
	2 m.	jibt	tjīb	jīb
	2 f.	jibti	tjībi	jībi
	1 c.	jibt	ajīb	
Pl.	3 c.	jābu	yjību	
	2 c.	jibtu	tjību	jību
	1 c.	jībna	njīb	

cf. forms used by (O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	dāb	yḏīb	
	3 f.	dābat	tḏīb	
	2 m.	dibt	tḏīb	ḏīb
	2 f.	dibti	tḏībi	ḏībi
	1 c.	dibt	adīb	
Pl.	3 c.	dābu	yḏību	
	2 c.	dibtu	tḏību	ḏību
	1 c.	dibna	nḏīb	

e.g. nām "to sleep" (IV-37).

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	nām	ynām	
	3 f.	nāmat	tnām	
	2 m.	nomt	tnām	nām
	2 f.	nomti	tnāmi	nāmi
	1 c.	nomt	anām	
Pl.	3 c.	nāmu	ynāmu	
	2 c.	nomtu	tnāmu	nāmu
	1 c.	nomna	nnām	

cf. χāf "to fear" (XVI-9).

χoft (Pf. 2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.c.)

yχāf (Impf. 3 sg.m.)

[for other examples, see I-57, III-42, III-52, III-53, IV-29, IV-41, IV-47, VI-9, VIII-13, VIII-14, VIII-15, IX-1, IX-12, IX-22, XII-3, XIII-22, XIV-14, XIV-20, XIV-21, XVI-17, XVI-27, XVII-13, XVII-16, XVII-50, XIX-69, XIX-70, XIX-72, XXIII-2, XXIV-73, XXIV-78, XXVII-15]

#### 3-2-4-4. C2=? verbs

The following example is a verb whose second radical is a glottal stop or *hamza*. In this case, the glottal *hamza* is retained throughout verbal conjugations.

e.g.    saʔal        "to ask" (X-9).

cf. forms used by (Y, M):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	saʔal	yisʔal	
	3 f.	saʔalat	tisʔal	
	2 m.	saʔalt	tisʔal	isʔal
	2 f.	saʔalti	tisʔali	isʔali
	1 c.	saʔalt	asʔal	
Pl.	3 c.	saʔalu	yisʔalu	
	2 c.	saʔaltu	tisʔalu	isʔalu
	1 c.	saʔanna	nisʔal	

cf. forms used by (O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	saʔal	yisʔal	
	3 f.	saʔalat	tisʔal	
	2 m.	saʔalt	tisʔal	isʔal
	2 f.	saʔalti	tisʔali	isʔali
	1 c.	saʔalt	asʔal	
Pl.	3 c.	saʔalu	yisʔalu	
	2 c.	saʔaltu	tisʔalu	isʔalu
	1 c.	saʔalna	nisʔal	

### 3-2-4-5. C3=y verbs

We have two inflectional vowel patterns in the case of the weak verbs whose third radical is assumed to be /y/.

(i) maʃe (Pf.) / yimʃi (Impf.) pattern:

e.g.    maʃe        "to walk" (IX-16).

Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
---------	-----------	------------

Sg.	3 m.	maʃe	yimʃi	
	3 f.	maʃat	timʃi	
	2 m.	maʃēt	timʃi	imʃi
	2 f.	maʃēti	timʃi	imʃi
	1 c.	maʃēt	amʃi	
Pl.	3 c.	maʃu	yimʃu	
	2 c.	maʃētu	timʃu	imʃu
	1 c.	maʃēna	nimʃi	

e.g. rame "to throw" (XIV-6).

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	rame	yirmi	
	3 f.	ramat	tirmi	
	2 m.	ramēt	tirmi	ermi
	2 f.	ramēti	tirmi	ermi
	1 c.	ramēt	armi	
Pl.	3 c.	ramu	yirmu	
	2 c.	ramētu	tirmu	ermu
	1 c.	ramēna	nirmi	

cf. raʕa (Pf.) / yirʕa (Impf.) "to pasture" (XIX-75)

cf. Cl.A.: raʕā / yarʕā, Cairene Ar.: raʕa / yirʕa.

[For other examples, see I-78, III-38, III-39, IV-4, IV-27, V-11, IX-17, X-29, XIV-41]

(ii) nisi (Pf.) / yinsa (Impf.) pattern:

e.g. nisi "to forget" (XVI-5).

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	nisi	yinsa	
	3 f.	nisyet	tinsa	



	2 m.	nsīt	tinsa	insa
	2 f.	nsīti	tinsi	insi
	1 c.	nsīt	ansa	
Pl.	3 c.	nisyu	yinsu	
	2 c.	nsītu	tinsu	insu
	1 c.	nsīna	ninsa	

e.g. ligi "to find" (XIV-28).

cf. forms used by (Y):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	ligi	yilga	
	3 f.	ligyet	tilga	
	2 m.	lgīt	tilga	ilga ~ ilge
	2 f.	lgīti	tilgi	ilgi
	1 c.	lgīt	alga	
Pl.	3 c.	ligyu	yilgu	
	2 c.	lgītu	tilgu	ilgu
	1 c.	lgīna	nilga	

cf. forms used by (M, O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	ligi	yilga	
	3 f.	ligyet	tilga	
	2 m.	lgīt	tilga	ilga ~ ilge
	2 f.	lgīti	tilgi	ilgi
	1 c.	lgīt	alga	
Pl.	3 c.	ligyu	yilgu	
	2 c.	lgītu	tilgu	ilgu
	1 c.	lgīna	nilga	

[For other examples, see I-50, I-53, IV-40, VI-23, XXVIII-3]

### 3-2-4-6. C<sub>3</sub>=? verbs

The weak verbs whose older forms or Classical Arabic counterparts contain *hamza* as the third radical consonant are inflected in the same as the C<sub>3</sub>=y verbs. [see, 3-2-4-5.]

e.g.	gara	"to read" (X-28).		
		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	gara	yigra	
	3 f.	garat	tigra	
	2 m.	garēt	tigra	egra
	2 f.	garēti	tigri	egri
	1 c.	garēt	agra	
Pl.	3 c.	garu	yigru	
	2 c.	garētu	tigru	egru
	1 c.	garēna	nigra	

### 3-2-4-7. C<sub>2</sub>=C<sub>3</sub> verbs

The weak verbs whose second and third radical consonants are identical are inflected as follows.

e.g.	başş	"to look" (I-74).		
		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	başş	yboşş	
	3 f.	başşat	tboşş	
	2 m.	başşēt	tboşş	boşş
	2 f.	başşēti	tboşş i	boşş i
	1 c.	başşēt	aboşş	
Pl.	3 c.	başşu	yboşşu	
	2 c.	başşētu	tboşşu	boşşu
	1 c.	başşēna	nboşş	

e.g.	ḥabb	"to love" (XVI-13).		
------	------	---------------------	--	--

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	ḥabb	yḥibb	
	3 f.	ḥabbat	tḥibb	
	2 m.	ḥabbēt	tḥibb	ḥibb
	2 f.	ḥabbēti	tḥibbi	ḥibbi
	1 c.	ḥabbēt	aḥibb	
Pl.	3 c.	ḥabbu	yḥibbu	
	2 c.	ḥabbētu	tḥibbu	ḥibbu
	1 c.	ḥabbēna	nḥibb	

The choice of the thematic vowels, /o/ (or /u/) and /i/ (or /e/) is dependent on the adjacent consonants. Emphatic consonants and some of velar and pharyngeal consonants seem to favour /o/.

e.g.	maṣṣ > ymoṣṣ	"to suck" (III-49).
	faṭṭ > yfoṭṭ	"to jump" (XV-12).
	ṣabb > yṣobb	"to pour" (V-14).
	ṣakk > yṣokk	"to suspect" (XVI-20).
	kabb > ykobb	"to spill" (V-15) cf. this form is used by (M, O). ykebb (Y).
	zagg > yzogg	"to push" (XIV-13).
	ṣaxx > yṣoxx	"to urinate" (I-52).
	ṣajj > yṣojj	"to stab" (XIV-52).
	radd > yrid	"to answer" (X-10).
	mass > ymiss	"to touch" (XIV-10).
	ṣadd > yṣidd	"to pull" (XIV-15).
	ball > ybill	"to wet" (XV-21).
	ḥass > yḥiss	"to feel" (XVI-10).
cf.	haṭṭ > yheṭṭ	"to scold" (XIII-5).
	haḍḍ > yheḍḍ	"to break" (XIV-38).
	gall > ygill	"to decrease" (XXIV-79) cf. Cl.A.: qalla / yaqill, Cairene Ar.: ?all /

	yiʔill.
ʕadd > yʕedd	"to count" (XIV-1) cf. Cl.A.: ʕadda / yaʕudd, Cairene Ar.: ʕadd / yiʕidd.
χass > yχess	"to become slender" (XX-25) cf. Cl.A.: χassa / yaχass, Cairene Ar.: χass / yiχiss.

[For other examples, see I-75, III-51, VI-20, IX-9, IX-10, IX-11, XIII-12, XIV-11, XIV-25, XIV-30, XIV-31, XIV-38, XIV-46, XIV-51, XX-40]

### 3-2-4-8. *The inflection of je "to come"*

je "to come" (IX-2).

cf. forms used by (Y, M):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	je	yāji	
	3 f.	jāt	tāji	
	2 m.	jīt	tāji	taʕāle ~ taʕāla
	2 f.	jīti	tāji	taʕāli
	1 c.	jīt	āji	
Pl.	3 c.	jū ~ juw	yāju	
	2 c.	jītu	tāju	taʕālu
	1 c.	jīna	nāji	

cf. forms used by (O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	de	yādi	
	3 f.	dāt	tādi	
	2 m.	dīt	tādi	taʕāla
	2 f.	dīti	tādi	taʕāli ~ taʕāley
	1 c.	dīt	ādi	
Pl.	3 c.	dāw	yādu ~ yāadow	
	2 c.	dītu	tādu ~ tāadow	taʕālu ~ taʕālow

1 c.        dīna                    nādi

### 3-2-4-9. The inflection of *idde* "to give"

*idde* "to give" (XII-1).

cf. forms used by (Y):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	<i>idde</i>	<i>yiddi</i>	
	3 f.	<i>iddat</i>	<i>tiddi</i>	
	2 m.	<i>iddēt</i>	<i>tiddi</i>	<i>iddi</i>
	2 f.	<i>iddēti</i>	<i>tiddi</i>	<i>iddi</i>
	1 c.	<i>iddēt</i>	<i>addi</i>	
Pl.	3 c.	<i>iddu</i>	<i>yiddu</i>	
	2 c.	<i>iddētu</i>	<i>tiddu</i>	<i>iddu</i>
	1 c.	<i>iddēna</i>	<i>niddi</i>	

cf. forms used by (M, O):

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	<i>adde</i>	<i>yiddi</i>	
	3 f.	<i>addat</i>	<i>tiddi</i>	
	2 m.	<i>addēt</i>	<i>tiddi</i>	<i>iddi</i>
	2 f.	<i>addēti</i>	<i>tiddi</i>	<i>iddi</i>
	1 c.	<i>addēt</i>	<i>addi</i>	
Pl.	3 c.	<i>addu</i>	<i>yiddu</i>	
	2 c.	<i>addētu</i>	<i>tiddu</i>	<i>iddu</i>
	1 c.	<i>addēna</i>	<i>niddi</i>	

### 3-2-5. The *Quadriradical verbs*

There are a number of quadriradical verbs in Qifti Arabic whose Perfect pattern is C1aC2C3aC4.

e.g.    *hardam* > *yhardam*                    "to break" (XIV-38).  
          *izzahlag* > *yizzahlag*                "to slide" (XV-9) cf. derived form.

Some quadriradical verbs have a reduplicated consonant patterns, which may be etymologically related with onomatopoea. In their inflections, (M) and (O) change the thematic vowel, while (Y) retains the vowel in the Perfect form, as exemplified below.

- e.g.      ?aw?aw > y?aw?aw (Y) / y?aw?ow (M, O)  
                                "to bark (by dogs)" (XIX-71).  
  
nawnaw > ynawnaw (Y) / ynawnow (M, O)  
                                "to meow (by cats)" (XIX-71).  
  
şawşaw > yşawşaw (Y) / yşawşow (M, O)  
                                "to sing (by birds)" (XIX-71).  
  
cf.       zagzag > yzagzeg (M, O)     "to croak (by frogs)" (XIX-54, XIX-71).

### 3-2-6. *Derived forms*

## 3-2-6-1, Form II

The Imperfect forms of Form II have basically /e/ or /i/ as their thematic vowels, depending on the adjacent consonants.

- |      |                  |                                  |
|------|------------------|----------------------------------|
| e.g. | χabbar > yχabber | "to inform" (X-5).               |
|      | waggaʕ > ywaggeʕ | "to drop" (XIV-9).               |
|      | χayyaʔ > yχayyeʔ | "to sew, knit" (II-29, VIII-51). |
|      | nazzal > ynazzel | "to bring down" (XV-16).         |
|      | ʕayyar > yʕayyer | "to change" (XV-28).             |
|      | sallam > ysallim | "to greet" (X-13).               |
|      | kammal > ykammil | "to continue" (XV-6).            |
|      | darras > ydarris | "to teach" (XVI-7).              |
|      | ʕaddag > yʕaddig | "to believe" (XVI-21).           |
|      | ʕanna > yʕanni   | "to sing" (XI-2).                |

[For other examples, see I-53, VI-35, VI-51, VIII-25a, VIII-50, IX-15, IX-26, IX-34, X-20, X-22, XII-6, XII-11, XII-12, XIII-2, XIII-5, XIII-9, XIII-23, XIV-27, XIV-29, XIV-33, XIV-34, XIV-35, XIV-36, XIV-38, XIV-40, XIV-47, XIV-49,

XIV-54, XIV-55a, XV-14, XV-19, XV-22, XV-26, XV-27, XV-29, XVI-1, XVI-6, XVII-6, XVII-7, XVII-12, XVII-13, XVII-20, XVIII-14, XVIII-17, XIX-73, XIX-77, XXI-9, XXI-27b, XXVIII-21]

But some verbs have /a/ as the thematic vowel, especially when the third radical is pharyngeal /ʕ/ or /ħ/.

e.g.	wallaʕ > ywallaʕ	"to burn" (IV-29).
	ḍayyaʕ > yḍayyaʕ	"to lose" (XIV-23).
	ṣallaḥ > yṣallaḥ	"to mend" (XIV-39).
cf.	ṭallaʕ > yṭalleʕ	"to lift" (XV-14).

In other examples, (Y) tends to use the thematic vowel /a/ more often than (M) and (O).

e.g.	bawwaʕ > ybawwaʕ	"to sow" (VIII-47).
	garraṭ > ygarraṭ	"to bind" (XIV-45) cf. ygarreṭ (M, O).
	ḫallaṣ > yḫallaṣ	"to finish" (XV-5) cf. yḫalleṣ (M, O).
	waggaf > ywaggaf	"to stop" (XV-7) cf. ywaggef (M, O).
	ḥarrak > yḥarrak	"to move" (XV-8) cf. yḥarrik (M, O).

### 3-2-6-2. Form III

The Imperfect forms have the thematic vowels, /e/ or /i/, depending on the adjacent consonants or speech style.

e.g.	gābal > ygābel	"to meet" (XIII-1).
	sāʕad > ysāʕed	"to help" (XIII-20).
	ʃāwar > yʃāwer	"to indicate" (X-33).
	sāfar > ysāfir	"to travel" (IX-28).
	bārak > ybārik	"to bless" (XIII-10).
	jāwab > yjāwib	"to answer" (X-10).

[For other examples, see I-79, VI-22, VI-39, X-34, XIV-2, XV-2, XV-23, XV-29, XVI-23, XXVIII-21]

The following is inflection of Form III verb *sāfar*.

sāfar "to travel" (IX-28).

		Perfect	Imperfect	Imperative
Sg.	3 m.	sāfar	ysāfir	
	3 f.	sāfarat	tsāfir	
	2 m.	safart	tsāfir	sāfir
	2 f.	safarti	tsāfri	sāfri
	1 c.	safart	asāfir	
Pl.	3 c.	sāfaru	ysāfru	
	2 c.	safartu	tsāfru	sāfru
	1 c.	safarna	nsāfir	

### 3-2-6-3. Form V

The following are examples of Form V verbs.

e.g.	itharrak > yitharrak	"to move" (XV-8).
	itʿallam > yitʿallam	"to learn" (XVI-8).
	(i)tkallam > yitkallam	"to speak" (X-3).
	iḍḍayyaʿ > yidḍayyaʿ	"to be lost" (XIV-24).
	itjawwaz > yitjawwaz	"to marry" (VII-33) cf. this form is used by (Y). ijjawwaz / yijjawwaz (M), iddawwaz / yiddawwaz (O).
	itḡadde > yitḡadde	"to have lunch" (III-3).

[For other examples, see I-19, I-23, III-4, VI-38, XV-25, XV-28, XV-29, XVI-28, XVII-6, XVII-12]

### 3-2-6-4. Form VIII

In the Imperfect forms of Form VIII verbs, there are two different patterns of thematic vowels.

(i) i-pattern:

e.g.	iʿtazar > yiʿtizir	"to apologize" (XIII-6).
	iḥtaram > yiḥtirir	"to respect" (XIII-7).



	iḫtalaf > yḫtilif	"to disagree" (XIII-19).
	istalaf > yistilif	"to borrow" (XII-7).
cf.	iftaḫar > yifteḫer	"to boast of" (XVI-33).
(ii) a-pattern:		
e.g.	iṣṭaḡal > yṣṭaḡal	"to work" (VIII-34).
	ijṭamaʔ > yijṭamaʔ	"to assemble" (XV-11) cf. this form is used by (M). istamaʔ / yistamaʔ (O).

Most of Form VIII verbs belong to i-pattern. Even for a-pattern verbs, such as above-quoted, (Y) tends to use i-pattern.

e.g.	iṣṭaḡal > yṣṭiḡil	"to work" (VIII-34).
	ijṭamaʔ > yijṭimiʔ	"to assemble" (XV-11)

Some examples of the weak verbs are quoted below.

e.g.	iṣṭare > yṣṭari	"to buy" (XII-4).
	irtāḥ > yirtāḥ	"to feel relieved" (XVI-26).
	iḫtār > yḫtār	"to choose" (XV-24).
	iḥtār > yihṭār	"to suffer" (XVI-27).

[For other examples, see XIII-18, XV-3]

### 3-2-6-5. Form X

The following are examples of Form X.

e.g.	istaʔmal > yistaʔmal	"to use" (XIV-22).
	istaʔjal > yistaʔjil	"to hurry up" (XV-27).
	istaḫaff > yistaḫaff	"to despise" (XIII-8).

[For another example, see III-50]

### 3-2-6-6. Other derived forms

We have no examples of Forms IV and IX in my lexicon. As for Forms VI and VII, we find only the following examples.

e.g.	Form VI:	
	itlāfe > yitlāfe	"to pick up" (XIV-8).

Form VII:

tinjjili ~ tijjjili	"to shine (Impf. 3 sg.f.)" (XVII-6a)
	cf. this form is used by (M). tiddili ~ tiddiley (O).

There are many examples of the pattern itC1aC2aC3, which usually has passive meaning.

e.g. itʃarak > yitʃirik	"to be torn" (II-16).
	cf. ʃarak "to tear".
itwalad > yitwilid	"to be born" (VI-1).
	cf. wildet "to bear (Pf. 3 sg.f.)", *wilid (Pf. 3 sg.m.).
itkasar > yitkisir	"to be broken" (XIV-38).
	cf. kasar "to break".
itχalaʃ > yitχiliʃ	"to be surprised" (XVI-11).
	cf. χalaʃ "to surprise".
itball > yitball	"to be(come) wet" (XV-21).
	cf. ball "to wet (trans.)".
cf. itkasaf > yitkisif	"to be ashamed" (XVI-24).

Sometimes (Y) and (M), (O) use different thematic vowels.

e.g. (i)twalad > yitwalad (Y) / yitwilid (M, O)	"to be born" (VI-1).
itnafax > yitnafax (Y) / yitnifiχ (M, O)	"to be inflated" (XIV-48).

[For other examples, see IV-28, VI-27, VI-42, XVII-3]

Other verbal patterns are exemplified below.

e.g. istanna > yistanna	"to wait" (XIII-3).
istirayyah > yistirayyah	"to take a rest" (VI-14).
(i)staḥamma > yistaḥamma	"to take a bath" (IV-12).
iṭṭamman > yiṭṭamman	"to feel relieved" (XVI-26).

### 3-3. Nominal morphology

#### 3-3-1. Feminine maker (*tā-marbūta*)

The feminine singular maker is /-a/ or /-e/. The choice of these two vowels is phonetically as well as stylistically conditioned. In the elevated speech in which literary words are frequently used, the former vowel /a/ is favoured. From the phonetic point of view, the following conditions can be set up.

(i) In the contiguity of emphatic consonants, /-a / is always selected.

e.g.	bēḍa	"an egg" (III-18).
	ṣaṭṭa	"pepper" (III-22).
	ḥēṭa	"a wall" (IV-14).
	ṭāḥa	"fresh" (III-64) cf. this form is used by (Y). ṭāze (M, O).
	baḥa	"an ax" (V-22).
	giṣṣa	"a story" (X-14).
	faḍḍa	"silver" (XVII-68).
	baṣīṭa	"easy (sg.f.)" (XXI-17).

[For other examples, see V-35, IX-38, XVII-34, XIX-34, XX-11, XXII-20]

This rule is applicable when there is an emphatic consonant far from the feminine marker.

e.g.	ʕaṭsa	"sneeze" (I-22).
	ṣorra	"a navel" (I-45).
	ṭawīla	"long (sg.f.)" (XX-22).
	naḍḍāra	"glasses" (V-3).
	ḍulla	"shadow" (XVII-21).
	ṭēra	"a bird" (XIX-5).
	ṣadafa	"a shell-fish" (XIX-36).
	ʕaḏīma	"great (sg.f.)" (XXI-33).
	ḍoḍdofa	"a frog" (XIX-54).
cf.	ṭable	"a drum" (XI-7) cf. this form is used by (M, O).
	ḍaʕīfe	"weak (sg.f.)" (XXI-11) cf. this form is used by (M,

O). ɖaʕɪfa (Y).

[For other examples, see V-19, VI-46, IX-36, XX-29, XXI-13, XXI-18, XXI-19, XXI-29]

This rule is not applicable when the word ends in /-ɪy/, as mentioned in detail below.

- |      |           |                                                                        |
|------|-----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| e.g. | arɖɪye    | "shoes" (II-13).                                                       |
|      | baɖɪanɪye | "a blanket" (IV-35).                                                   |
|      | ɖɪɪye     | "a hoe" (V-23) cf. this form is used by (M, O).                        |
|      |           | ɖɪɪya (Y).                                                             |
| cf.  | wāɖya     | "low (sg.f.)" (XXII-20) cf. this forms is used by (Y). wāɖye (M, O).   |
|      | fāɖya     | "empty (sg.f.)" (XXII-27) cf. this form is used by (Y). fāɖɪye (M, O). |
|      | ʕāɪye     | "high (sg.f.)" (XXII-19).                                              |

(ii) The bilabial consonants /b/ and /w/ favour the vowel /a/, if not preceded by the long vowel /ɪ/.

- |      |         |                                                       |
|------|---------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| e.g. | ragaba  | "a neck" (I-29).                                      |
|      | ʃorba   | "soup" (III-32).                                      |
|      | ɣāba    | "a forest" (XVII-41) cf. this form is used by (M, O). |
|      |         | ɣābe (Y).                                             |
|      | ɖayyeba | "gentle (sg.f.)" (XXI-3).                             |
|      | farwa   | "fur" (II-20).                                        |
|      | gahwa   | "coffee" (III-31).                                    |
|      | ɬelwa   | "interesting" (XI-5) cf. this form is used by (M, O). |
|      |         | ɬelwe (Y).                                            |
| cf.  | taɬɟibe | "a veil" (II-8).                                      |
|      | ɣaɪbe   | "strange (sg.f.)" (XXI-22).                           |
|      | ɣaʃabe  | "a piece of wood" (XVIII-3).                          |
| cf.  | ɬabɪba  | "a lover (sg.f.)" (XVI-14).                           |

(iii) /r/ favours the vowel /a/, if not preceded by the high-front vowels.

e.g.	sajara	"a tree" (XVIII-2).
	xaʃara	"an insect" (XIX-7).
	ʔaʃara	"ten" (XXIV-11).
	jarra	"a pot" (V-9).
	marra	"a time" (XXIV-49).
	ḥarāra	"fever" (VI-15).
	ʃabbūra	"fog" (XVII-4).
cf.	iswire	"a bracelet" (II-23).
	jazīre	"an island" (XVII-58).
	kabīre	"big (sg.f.)" (XX-14) cf. (I-1).
	bḥēre	"a pond" (XVII-43).
	giʃre	"bark" (XVIII-6).
	nimre	"number (XXIV-48).
cf.	waʃre	"difficult" (XXI-18).

(iv) Pharyngeal consonants, /ħ/ and /ʕ/, favour the vowel /a/, if not preceded by the high-front vowels.

e.g.	koḥḥa	"cough" (I-21).
	boḥḥa	"a duck (f.)" (XIX-42).
	sāʕa	"a watch" (V-4).
	wāsʕa	"wide (sg.f.)" (XXII-23).
cf.	rīḥe	"smell" (XX-39).

(v) Some items have /a/ for some stylistic reasons.

e.g.	jnēna	"a garden" (IV-3) cf. this form is used by (M). jnēne (Y), dnēna (O).
	janna	"paradise" (VI-33) cf. this form is used by (M). janne (Y), danna (O).
	ʔāda	"a habit" (VIII-29) cf. this form is used by (M, O). ʔāde (Y).
	ḥāja	"a thing" (XX-13) cf. this form is used by (M). ḥāja (Y), ḥāda (O).

masāfa	"distance" (XXII-18) cf. this form is used by (M, O). masāfe (Y).
makana	"a machine" (V-2).
maʕlaga	"a spoon" (V-8).
kubbāya	"a cup" (V-6).
luḡa	"a language" (X-1).
maḏīna	"a town" (VIII-2).

(vi) Otherwise, /e/ is preferred.

e.g.	ʕallūfe	"a lip" (I-14).
	jazme	"shoes" (II-13).
	janāze	"funeral ceremony" (VI-28).
	garye	"a village" (VIII-1).
	medrase	"a school" (VIII-8).
	ḡkāye	"a story" (X-14).
	ḡaḏīye	"a present" (XII-13).
	birke	"a pond" (XVII-43).
	bahīme	"an animal" (XIX-1).
	samake	"a fish" (XIX-6).
	namūse	"a mosquito" (XIX-49).
	dibbāne	"a fly" (XIX-50).
	ḡayāye	"snakes" (XIX-53).
	rīʕe	"a feather" (XIX-64).
	jadīde	"new (sg.f.)" (XXI-26).
	jamīle	"beautiful (sg.f.)" (XXI-27).
	daḡīge	"a minute" (XXIII-35).

[For other examples, see II-25, IV-7, V-10, VII-9, VII-49, VIII-22, IX-29, XVI-29, XVI-30, XIX-43, XIX-45, XIX-46, XIX-51, XIX-52, XIX-65, XX-12, XX-24, XX-34, XXI-20, XXI-21, XXI-32, XXI-34, XXII-24, XXII-26, XXIII-13, XXIII-20, XXIII-37, XXIV-74, XXIV-75, XXIV-77, XXIV-80, XXVIII-1, XXVIII-5]

When used in the possessive construction or *idāfa*, the feminine marker takes the

form of /-t/ or /-et/, according to the consonant cluster rules.

e.g.	ʃallūfe	"a lip" (I-14).
	ʃallūft-o	"his lip"
	ʃallufet-he	"her lip"

### 3-3-2. Dual forms

Dual forms are only made from nouns. They take the form of /-ēn/, and when attached to nouns, the syllabic structures of the whole word sometimes change.

e.g.	widn > widnēn	"two ears" (I-11).
	rigʷl > rigʷlēn	"two legs" (I-60).
	yōm > yomēn	"two days" (XXIII-29).
	ʕēn > ʕanēn	"two eyes" (I-6).
	yad(d) ~ yīd > yadēne ~ yadēn	"two hands" (I-36).
	ḥājib > ḥajbēn	"two eyebrows" (I-7).
	rājil > ragʷlēn	"two men" (VII-2).

Feminine marker /-e/ or /-a/ is dropped in accordance with the consonant cluster rules.

e.g.	samake > samaktēn	"two fish" (XIX-6).
	sajara > sajartēn	"two trees" (XVIII-2).
	χaʃara > χaʃartēn	"two insects" (XIX-7).
	waraga > waraktēn	"two pieces of paper" (X-31).
	ḥkāye > ḥkaytēn	"two stories" (X-14).
	ʃaʕrāye > ʃaʕraytēn ~ ʃaʕratēn	"two hairs" (I-2).
	naḍḍāra > naḍḍartēn	"two glasses" (V-3).
	bahīme > bahimtēn	"two animals" (XIX-1).
	ʃallūfe > ʃalluftēn	"two lips" (I-14).
	ʃanṭa > ʃanṭetēn	"two bags" (V-35).
	jazme > jazmetēn	"two shoes" (II-13).

bāḫre > baḫretēn	"two boats" (IX-31).
giṣṣa > giṣṣtēn	"two stories" (X-14).

When the last consonant is dental, the assimilation occurs.

e.g. sijjāde > sijjattēn	"two carpets" (IV-9).
ōḍa > oṭṭēn	"two rooms" (IV-6).
bēḍa > baṭṭēn	"two eggs" (III-18).

In some words, there is different treatment in the three-consonant cluster between (Y) and (M), (O).

e.g. ʕanze > ʕanistēn (Y) / ʕanzetēn (M, O)	"two female goats" (XIX-15).
kilme > kilimtēn (Y) / kilmetēn (M, O)	"two words" (X-1).

cf. baḫle > baḫeltēn (Y)	"two female mules" (XIX-13).
--------------------------	------------------------------

[For other examples, see I-31, I-33, I-37, I-42, I-48, I-59, IV-3, V-2, V-4, V-5, V-13, V-38, VII-3, VII-25, VII-26, VII-27, XVIII-9, XVIII-11, XVIII-12, XIX-4b, XIX-5, XIX-8, XIX-9, XIX-10, XIX-11, XIX-12, XIX-14, XIX-17, XXIII-31, XXIII-32, XXIII-34, XXIII-35, XXIII-36, XXIV-49]

### 3-3-3. *Some characteristic plural patterns*

Unit nouns are formed by the attachment of the feminine marker, denoting a single unit in a collective substance.

e.g. bēḍ > bēḍa	"an egg" (III-18).
fūl > fūle	"a bean" (III-8).
lūḥ > lūḥe	"a piece of lumber" (V-42).
sajar > sajara	"a tree" (XVIII-2).
ḫaṣab > ḫaṣabe	"a piece of wood" (XVIII-3).
ward > warda	"a flower" (XVIII-12).
samak > samake	"a fish" (XIX-6).
ḫaṣar > ḫaṣara	"an insect" (XIX-7).

[For other examples, see III-13, XVIII-1, XVIII-9, XVIII-11, XIX-5, XIX-34,



XIX-36, XIX-43, XIX-45, XIX-46, XIX-48, XIX-49, XIX-50, XIX-51, XIX-52, XIX-54, XIX-64, XIX-65, XIX-66, XIX-67]

Some unit nouns are formed by the suffixation of /-āye/.

e.g.	ʃaʕr > ʃaʕrāye	"a hair" (I-2).
	ḥabb > ḥabbāye	"a piece of grain" (III-17).
	faḥm > faḥmāye	"a piece of coal" (IV-25).
	zarʕ > zarʕāye	"a piece of plant" (XVIII-1).
	gaml > gamlāye	"a louse" (XIX-52).

In the formation of sound plurals, C1āC2i patterns are differently treated by (Y) and (M), (O).

e.g.	ʕāli > ʕalyīn (Y) / ʕalīn (M, O)	"high" (XXII-19).
	wāṭi > waṭyīn (Y) / waṭīn (M, O)	"low" (XXII-20).
cf.	ḥāfi > ḥafīn (Y)	"bare-footed" (II-14).

The following are examples of the words which have two types of plural forms. The former plural of each word is used when the number or quantity is much bigger.

e.g.	ḥabb > ḥabōbi / ḥbūb	"grain" (III-17).
	lamba > lumad / lambāt	"lamp" (IV-22).

### 3-4. Numerals

#### 3-4-1. Cardinal numbers

The following are cardinal numbers used in Qifṭi Arabic.

e.g.	one	wāḥed (m.) / waḥde (f.)
	two	itnēn
	three	talāte
	four	arbaʕa
	five	ḫamse
	six	sitte

seven	sabʕa
eight	tamaniye
nine	tisʕa
ten	ʕaʕara
eleven	hedāʕer (Y) / eḥdāʕer (M, O)
twelve	itnāʕer
thirteen	talat tāʕer
fourteen	arbaʕ tāʕer
fifteen	ḡamaṣtāʕer
sixteen	ṣiṭ tāʕer
seventeen	sabaʕ tāʕer
eighteen	taman tāʕer
nineteen	tisʕat tāʕer
twenty	ʕiʕrīn
twenty-one	wāḥed wa-ʕiʕrīn
thirty	talatīn
hundred	mīye cf. mīt rājil "one hundred men"
two hundred	miyetēn ~ mītēn cf. mītēn rājil "two hundred men"
three hundred	tultumīye cf. tultumīt rājil "three hundred men"
thousand	alf
two thousand	alfēn
three thousand	talattalāf
zero	ʕifer (Y) / ʕefr (M, O)

When counting days, the following forms are used. [See XXIII-29]

e.g.	yōm	"a day"
	yomēn	"two days"
	talattīyām	"three days"
	ʕabaḥtīyām	"seven days"
	ʕaʕartīyām	"ten days"
	ʕiʕrīn yōm	"twenty days"

When counting months, the following forms are used. [See XXIII-31]

e.g.	ṣahr	"a month"
	ṣahrēn	"two months"
	talat(ə)ṣhūr ~ tallattuṣhur	"three months"
	ʔaṣaraṣhūr ~ ʔaṣartuṣhur	"ten months"

The second forms may be borrowed from Cairene Arabic.

[For details, see XXIV-2 ~ 47]

### 3-4-2. Ordinal numbers

The following are ordinal numbers used in Qifti Arabic.

e.g.	first	awwal (c.) / ūla (f.)
	second	tāni (c.) / tāniye (f.)
	third	tālit (c.) / tālte (f.)
	fourth	rābeʔ (c.) / rābʔa (f.)
	fifth	ḫāmis (c.) / ḫāmse (f.)
	sixth	sātet (c.) / sātte (f.)
	seventh	sābeʔ (c.) / sābʔa (f.)
	eighth	tāmin (c.) / tāmne (f.)
	ninth	tāseʔ (c.) / tāsʔa (f.)
	tenth	ʔāʃer (c.) / ʔāʃre (f.)
	last	āḫer (c.)
		aḫrāni (m.) / aḫranīye (f.) cf. aḫrāney (O).

The word *awwal* is used before nouns, while *ūla* is used after nouns.

e.g.	awwal rājil	"the first man"
	awwal bint	"the first girl"
	bint ūla	"the first girl"
	*bint awwal	
	*ūla bint	

cf. *rājil awwal* is accepted, but *awwal rājil* is much more used. *ūla* is probably borrowed from Literary Arabic.

The other ordinal numbers are used after nouns.

e.g.	rājil tāni	"the second man"
	bint tāni	"the second girl"
	bint tāniye	"the second girl"
	rājil tālit	"the third man"
	bint tālit	"the third girl"
	bint tālte	"the third girl"

When counting the numbers over eleven, the following are used.

rājil il-ḥedāṣer	"the eleventh man"
ḥedāṣer rājil	"the eleventh man"
bint il-ḥedāṣer	"the eleventh girl"
ḥedāṣer bint	"the eleventh girl"

[For details, see XXIV-50~60]

### 3-5. *Particles*

#### 3-5-1. *Adverbs*

Some high frequency adverbs used in Qifti Arabic are as follows.

e.g.	badri	"early" (XXIII-14).
	waxri	"late" (XXIII-15).
	dolak ~ dolakīti (Y) / dilwakti ~ dilwak (M) / dilwaktey (O)	"now" (XXIII-16).
	ḥallan	"soon" (XXIII-17).
	ʔala ṭūl	"soon" (XXIII-17).
	gable keda	"formerly" (XXIII-18).
	baʔde keda	"later" (XXIII-19).
	dayman	"always" (XXIII-20).
	tamalli	"always" (XXIII-20).
	aḥyānan	"often" (XXIII-22).
	katīr	"often" (XXIII-22).
	fēn fēn lamma	"often" (XXIII-22).

fēn wa-fēn	"often" (XXIII-22).
innaharde	"today" (XXIII-23).
imbāreh	"yesterday" (XXIII-24).
bukra	"tomorrow" (XXIII-25).
lwaḥd ~	"alone" (XXIV-61).
kide ~ keda	"so, thus" (XXV-27).
hine ~ hena	"here" (XXV-28).
hnāk	"there" (XXV-29).
jiddan	"very" (XXVI-1).
gawwi	"very" (XXVI-1).
ḫāliṣ	"very" (XXVI-1).
kwayyis	"well" (XXVI-2).
zēn	"well" (XXVI-2).
abadan	"at all, never" (XXVI-3).
ḫāliṣ	"at all, never" (XXVI-3).
bass	"only" (XXVI-4).
ḫoṣūṣan	"especially" (XXVI-5).
biḏḏabt	"just, exactly" (XXVI-6).
yumkin	"perhaps" (XXVI-7).
tagrīban	"perhaps, about" (XXVI-7).
ḫawāli	"perhaps, about" (XXVI-7).
akīd	"surely" (XXVI-8).
kamān	"again" (XXVI-10).
lissa	"yet, still" (XXVI-11).
ṣaḥīḥ	"really" (XXVI-16).
ḫaḡiḡi	"really" (XXVI-16).
biṣwēṣ	"slowly" (XXVI-17).

### 3-5-2. Prepositions

The following are the main prepositions in Qifti Arabic.

e.g.	geddām	"in front of, before" (XXII-2).
	wara	"behind" (XXII-3).
	jamb	"beside" (XXII-4) cf. this form is used by (Y, M).
	damb (O).	
	bēn ~ w(i)	"between ~ and" (XXII-6).
	wast	"in the middle of" (XXII-7).
	fōg	"above" (XXII-8).
	taḥt	"under" (XXII-9).
	jūwa	"inside" (XXII-10) cf. this form is used by (Y).
	juwwa (M), duwwa (O).	
	barra	"outside" (XXII-11).
	ḥawalēn	"around" (XX-15).
	gabl	"before (time)" (XXIII-18).
	baʿd	"after" (XXIII-19).
	l(a)	"to" (XXVII-1) cf. this is used by (Y). l(i) (M, O).
	min(n)	"from" (XXVII-4).
	f(i)	"in, at" (XXVII-5).
	ibtāʿ	"of (possessive)" (XXVII-8) cf. this form is used by (Y). bitāʿ (M, O).
	b(i)	"with, by, by means of" (XXVII-11).
	badāl	"instead of" (XXVII-12).
	min yēr	"without" (XXVII-13).
	ille ~ illa	"except" (XXVII-14).
	ʿan(n)	"about" (XXVII-22).
	ʿala	"on, about" (XXVII-22).
	zayy	"like" (XXVIII-7).
	ʿaḥḥān	"for (the sake of), in order to" (XXVIII-10).

### 3-5-3. *Conjunctions*

The following are the main conjunctions in Qifti Arabic.

e.g.	ize	"if" (XXVI-14).
	lōle	"but for" (XXVI-14) cf. this form is used by (Y, M). lawla (O).
	lamme	"when" (XXVI-15).
	baʕdēn	"then" (XXVI-18) cf. this form is used by (M, O). baʕdēn ~ baʕdyen (Y).
	w(a)	"and" (XXVII-6) cf. this form is used by (Y). w(i) (M, O).
	aw	"or" (XXVII-7).
	walla ~ walle	"or" (XXVII-7) cf. this form is used in the negative or interrogative sentences.
	inno	"that (conj.)" (XXVII-17).
	ʕaʕān	"because" (XXVII-18).
	lākin	"but" (XXVII-19).

### 3-6. *Some other important expressions*

	baʕḍ	"each other" (XXVI-13).
	e.g.	ḍarabna baʕḍ "we struck each other."
	ma ~ ʕ / muʕ	"not" (XXVII-16).
	e.g.	ma-roḥt(i)-ʕ "I didn't go." muʕ ḥ-arūḥ "I will not go."
	fī	"be present, exist" (XXVIII-1) cf. mafī "there is no ~" (XXVIII-2).
	e.g.	fī rājil fi-l-bēt "there is a man in the house."
	lāzim	"must" (XXVIII-12) cf. indeclinable.
	aywa	"yes" (XXVIII-13).
	la ~ lā	"no" (XXVIII-14).

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Ammar, H. (1954), *Growing up in an Egyptian Village (Silwa, Province of Aswan)*. London.
- Blackman, W. S. (1927), *The Fellāḥīn of Upper Egypt*. London.
- Dawood, T. H. (1949), *The Phonetics of the Il-Karnak Dialect (Upper Egypt)*. M. A. thesis, University of London.
- Doss, M. (1981), *Le Dialecte Sa'idi de la Région de Menya*. Th. 3ème C., Univ. Paris III.
- Dulac, H. (1885), "Contes arabes en dialecte de la Haute-Egypte." *Journal Asiatique*, VIIIe série, 5, pp. 5-38.
- Garcin, J-C. (1976), *Un Centre Musulman de la Haute-Égypte Médiévale: Qūs*. Cairo.
- Kawatoko, M. (1982), "Work songs of Qiftīyūn." *Oriente (Bulletin of the Society for Near Eastern Studies in Japan)*, 25-2, pp. 88-105. [in Japanese]
- Khalafallah, A. A. (1959), *Some Phonological Problems Involved in the Learning of English by Native Speakers of Sa'ī:di Colloquial Egyptian Arabic*. M.A. thesis, University of Texas.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (1969), *A Descriptive Grammar of Sa'ī:di Egyptian Colloquial Arabic*. The Hague / Paris.
- Legrain, G. (1912), "Chansons dans les ruines." *La Revue Egyptienne*, 1, 10-11 October 5, pp. 307-10.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (1912), "Légends, coutumes et chansons populaires du Saïd." *La Revue Egyptienne*, 1, pp. 171-81, 205-11, 243-45, 269-76, 300-307, 345-58.
- Maṣlūḥ, S. A. A. (1968), *Dirāsah li-Lahjāt al-Minyā fī Ḍaw' al-Jughrāfiya al-Lughawīya*. [Studies on the Dialects of Minya in the light of Linguistic Geography.], M.A. thesis, Dār al-'ulūm College, University of Cairo. [in Arabic]
- Maspéro, G. (1914), "Chansons populaires recueillis dans la Haute-Égypte de 1900 à 1914 pendant les inspections du service des antiquités." *Annales du Service*



*des Antiquités de l'Égypte*, 14, pp. 97-290.

Nishio, T. (1992), *A Basic Vocabulary of the Bedouin Arabic Dialect of the Jbāli Tribe (Southern Sinai) - Studia Sinaitica I -*. Tokyo.

Peter, B. & M. Woidich (1985), *Die ägyptisch-arabischen Dialekte*. Wiesbaden.

Schäfer, H. (1904), *The Songs of an Egyptian Peasant*. tr. by F. H. Breasted. Leipzig.

Slyomovics, S. (1988), *The Merchant of Art: An Egyptian Hilali Oral Epic Poet in Performance*. Berkeley.

Wahab, G. A. (1983), *Études Contrastives du Français Standard du Vocalisme et du Dialecte de Minia (Haute-Egypte)*. Th. 3ème C., Univ. Paris III.



## **CLASSIFIED VOCABULARY**

## CLASSIFIED TABLE OF VOCABULARY

I.	Parts of Body	XXI.	Character / Property
II.	Dressing and Toilet	XXII.	Space / Place
III.	Food	XXIII.	Time
IV.	Habitation	XXIV.	Number and Quantity
V.	Tools	XXV.	Pronoun
VI.	Life and War	XXVI.	Adverb and Conjunctive
VII.	Human Being and Human Relation	XXVII.	Particle
VIII.	Society, Work and Production	XXVIII.	Important Expression
IX.	Movement and Transportation	Addenda	
X.	Language and Communication		
XI.	Play and Art		
XII.	Action of Giving and Receiving		
XIII.	Action to a Man		
XIV.	Action to a Thing		
XV.	Action in General		
XVI.	Mental Action		
XVII.	Nature		
XVIII.	Plant		
XIX.	Animal		
XX.	Form, Color and Sound		

## I. Parts of Body

### I-1. head: 頭: رأس (رؤوس)

rās (m.)

rūs (pl.)

rās kabîre "a big head"

ana ʔāwiz aʕsil rās-ī "I want to wash my head."

### I-2. hair: 髪 (の毛): شعر(ة)

ʃaʕr

ʃaʕrāye "a hair"

ʃaʕraytēn(~ʃaʕratēn) (du.)

ʃaʕrayāt (pl.)

ḡamas ʃaʕrayāt "five hairs"

ʃaʕr katîr "many hairs"

### I-3. bald: 禿げた: أصلع (f. صلعاء, pl. صلع, قَرَعَ)

ʂaʕaha (Y)

agraʕ (sg.m.) (M, O)

garʕa (sg.f.) (M, O)

gorʕ (pl.) (M, O)

aʂlaʕ (sg.m.) (M, O)

ʂalʕa (sg.f.) (M, O)

ʂolʕ (pl.) (M, O)

### I-4. brain: 脳みそ: مَخ (مَخْنة، مَخاخ)

moʕʕ

mʕāʕ (pl.)

### I-5. forehead: ひたい: جَبْهَة (جَبَاه، جَبَاهَات) جَبْهَة، (أَجْبِن، أَجْبِنَة، جُبْن جَبِين

gōra~gūra

gowar (pl.) (Y)

gowar~gorāt (pl.) (M)

gūr (pl.) (O)

gūret-he "her forehead"

gort-ī "my forehead"

ana gort-ī soʕne "my forehead is hot (=I am feverish)."

### I-6. eye: 目: عَيْن (عُيُون، عُيَان)

ʔēn

ʔanēn (du.) (M, O)

ʔuyūn (pl.) (Y)

ʔyūn (pl.) (M, O)

ʔēn-o jamīle "his eye is beautiful."

ʔēn-ak fī-he turāb "there is mud in your eye."

ʔēn-ī ʔaʔbāne ʔuwayye "my eye is a bit tired."

ʔenē-kum "your(pl.) eyes"

ʔuyun-hum "their eyes"

cf. the following is a dual form used with pronominal suffix:

ʔaneyye "my eyes"

ʔanēne "our eyes"

cf. [ʔanēne]

ʔanēk "your(sg.m.) eyes"

ʔanēkum "your(pl.) eyes"

ʔanēki "your(sg.f.) eyes"

ʔanē(h) "his eyes"

ʔanēhum "their eyes"

ʔanēhe "her eyes"

cf. the long vowel is usually stressed as [ʔanē(h)].

I-7. eyebrow: 眉毛: حَوَاجِب (حَوَاجِب)

ḥājib (Y, M)

ḥajbēn (du.) (Y, M)

ḥawājib (pl.) (Y, M)

ḥādib (O)

I-8. tear: 淚: دُمُوع (دُمُوع)

damʔa

dmūʔ (pl.)

I-9. blind: 盲目: اَعْمَى (عمى, pl. عمياء, f. اعمى)

aʔma (sg.m.)

ʔamiya (sg.f.) (Y)

ʔamye (sg.f.) (M, O)

ʔumiy (pl.m.)

I-10. nose: 鼻: اَنْف (أنف, أناف)

manḫār (Y)

moḫḫār (M, O)

manaxīr (pl.)

moḫḫār-ī "my nose"

moḫḫār kabīr "a big nose"

I-11. ear: 耳: اذن (أذن)

widn  
widnēn (du.)  
wdān (pl.)  
widn-o kabīre "his ear is big."

I-12. deaf: 聾: طرش (f. طرشاء, pl. طرش)

aṭraʃ (sg.m.)  
ṭarʃa (sg.f.) (Y)  
ṭarʃe (sg.f.) (M, O)  
ṭorʃ (pl.)

I-13. mouth: 口: فَم (أفواه)

χaʃm  
oχʃūm (pl.) (Y)  
χʃūm (pl.) (M, O)  
χaʃm mazdūd "talkative"

I-14. lip: 唇: شَفَة (شَفَوَات, شَفَاه)

ʃallūfe  
ʃalluftēn (du.)  
ʃalaʔif (pl.)  
ʃallūft-o "his lip"  
ʃallufet-he jamīle "her lip is beautiful."  
ʃiffe (M, O)  
ʃifftēn (du.) (M, O)  
ʃafāyef (pl.) (M, O)

I-15. tongue: 舌: لِسَان (اللسنة)

lsān (Y)  
lisān (M, O)  
alsina (pl.) (Y) cf. [alsina]  
lisanāt (pl.) (M, O)  
lisān-o ṭawīl "he is talkative (lit. his tongue is long)."

I-16. dumb: 哑: خُرس (f. خرساء, pl. خُرسان ~ خُرس)

iχras (sg.m.) (Y)  
aχras (sg.m.) (M, O)  
χarsa (sg.f.)  
χors (pl.)

I-17. tooth: 齒: سِنَّ (أسان)

sinne cf. a tooth  
sinn (pl. collective)  
snān (pl.) (Y)  
sinān (pl.) (M, O)  
sin-he "her teeth"

I-18. saliva: づば: بُصَاقُ

tafle (Y)  
t(i)fāle (M, O)

I-19. breath: 息: نَفَسٌ

nafas  
cf. breathe (v.): itnaffas (Pf.) / yitnaffas (Impf.)

I-20. voice: 声: صَوْتٌ (أصوات)

ṣōt  
ṣwāt (pl.) (Y)  
cf. the last [t] is slightly glottalized (rather with no aspiration).  
aṣwāt (pl.) (M, O)

I-21. cough (n.): せき: سُعالٌ

koḥḥa  
cf. cough (v.): kaḥḥ (Pf.) / ykoḥḥ (Impf.)

I-22. sneeze (n.): くしゃみ: عَطَسٌ

ʔaṭsa (cf. a sneeze)  
ʔaṭs  
cf. sneeze (v.): ʔaṭas (Pf.) / yuʔṭos (Impf.)

I-23. yawn (v.): あくびをする: تَثَاؤُبٌ

ittawwab (Pf.) / yittawwab (Impf.)

I-24. jaw: あご: أَنْقَانٌ (نَقُونٌ)

digin (Y)  
dign (M, O)  
idgūn (pl.) (Y)  
dgūn (pl.) (M, O)  
dign kabīre "a big jaw"  
hūwa dign-o kabīr "his jaw is big."

I-25. face: 顔: وَجْهٌ (وجوه)



wjʃʃ  
 wʃwʃ (pl.) (Y)  
 wʃāʃ (pl.) (M, O)  
 wajh (cf. < Cl.A.)  
 wujūh (pl.)

I-26. cheek: ほほ: خَدَّ (خدود)

χadd  
 χaddēn (du.)  
 oχdūd (pl.) (Y)  
 χdūd (pl.) (M, O)

I-27. beard: あごひげ: ذَقْن (ذقون)

digin (Y)  
 dign (M, O)

I-28. mustache: 口ひげ: شَوَارِب (شوارب) شَنْب (أشنانب)

ʃanab

I-29. neck: 首: عُنُق (أعناق)

ragaba  
 rgūb (pl.) (Y)  
 rigāb (pl.) (M, O)  
 ragaba ʔawīla "a long neck" cf. this is one of the points  
 for beautiful women.

I-30. throat: のど: حُلُق (حُلوق) حُنْجَرَة (حناجر)

zowar (Y)  
 zōr (M, O)  
 zwār (pl.) (Y)  
 zowār (pl.) (M, O)  
 azwār (pl.) (M) (cf. < Cl.A.)  
 ḥalg (M, O)

I-31. shoulder: 肩: كَتِف (أكتاف)

katf (Y)  
 kitf (M, O)  
 katfēn (du.) (Y)  
 kitfēn (du.) (M, O)  
 uktūf (pl.) (Y)  
 kitāf (pl.) (M, O)

I-32. armpit: 脇 (の下): إِبْط (إباط)

bāt  
boṭān (pl.)

- I-33. arm: 腕: ذراع (أذرع)  
drāṣ  
drāṣēn (du.)  
drūṣ (pl.) (Y)  
drāṣāt (pl.) (M, O)

- I-34. elbow: 肘: مرفق (أكواع)  
kūṣ  
kiṣān (pl.) (Y)  
kwāṣ (pl.) (M, O)

- I-35. wrist: 手: مِعَصِم (أيد)  
ḥalage (Y)  
ḥalag (pl.) (Y)  
ḥalaget yadd (M, O)  
ḥalag yadēn (pl.) (M, O)

- I-36. hand: 手: أيد (أيد)  
yadd (Y)  
yad(d)~yīd (M, O)  
yadēne~yadēn (du.) (M)  
adiyen (pl.) (Y) cf. [adiyén]  
ayādi (pl.) (M)  
yadēn (pl.) (O)  
ḡamas yadēn "five hands"  
cf. the following is a form with pronominal suffix:  
yaddī "my hand" (Y)  
yaddī~yadī~yīdī "my hand" (M, O)  
ayādi "my hands" (M)  
yadayye "my hands" (O)  
adēne "our hands" (Y)  
ayadīne "our hands" (M)  
yadēne "our hands" (O)  
yaddak "your hand" (Y)  
yaddak~yīdak "your(sg.m.) hand" (M, O)  
yaddik "your(sg.f.) hand" (Y)  
yaddik~yīdik "your(sg.f.) hand" (M, O)

adēkum "your(pl.) hands" (Y)  
 ayadīkum "your(pl.) hands" (M)  
 yadēkum "your(pl.) hands" (O)  
 yaddo "his hand" (Y)  
 yaddo~yīdo "his hand" (M, O)  
 yaddehe "her hand" (Y)  
 yaddehe~yīdhe "her hand" (M, O)  
 adēhum "their hands" (Y)  
 ayadīhum "their hands" (M)  
 yadēhum "their hands" (O)

I-37. palm: 手のひら: كَفْ (كُفوف)

kaffa  
 kafftēn (du.)  
 kfūf (pl.)

I-38. finger: إصْبَع (أصابع)

ṣbā? (Y, O)  
 ṣubā? (M)  
 ṣbū? (pl.) (Y)  
 ṣawābi? (pl.) (M)  
 ṣaba?ēn (pl.) (O)  
 cf. thumb: ibhām  
 index finger: sabbāba  
 middle finger: wasat  
 ring finger: bonṣor  
 little finger: xonṣor

I-39. nail: 爪: ظُفْر ~ ظُفَر (أظفار، أظافر)

ḍofor (Y)  
 ḍofr (M, O)  
 ḍfūr ~ ṭfūr (pl.) (Y)  
 cf. /ḍ/ of /ḍfūr/ is devoiced.  
 ḍfār ~ ḍawāfir (pl.) (M)  
 ḍafarēn (pl.) (O)

I-40. fist: قَبْضَة، جُمْع الدَّقْ، جُمْع اليَد: شَفْخ

damom yadd (Y)  
 gabda (M)  
 moṣṣal il-yad (O)

I-41. breast: 胸: صَدْر (صُدُور)

ṣader (Y)

ṣadr (M, O)

ṣdūr (pl.)

I-42. breast (of woman): 乳房: اُنْدَاءُ نُدَى~نُدَى

ṣaṭer (Y)

ṣtūr (pl.) (Y)

cf. bizzē / bzāz (pl.) "nipple" (Y)

bizzē (M, O)

bizztēn (du.) (M, O)

bizāz (pl.) (M, O)

bizzet-he "her breast"

bizāz-he "her breasts" cf. the second /z/ is devoiced.

cf. ḥalame / ḥalamtēn (du.) / ḥalamāt (pl.) "nipple" (M, O)

I-43. heart: 心臟: قَلْب (قُلُوب)

galb

glūb (pl.)

I-44. belly: 腹: أَبْطُن, بَطُون, بَطْن

baṭn

btūn (pl.)

I-45. navel: سُرَّة: ٥٣

ṣorra

ṣorar (pl.)

I-46. back: 背中: اُظْهَر, ظُهور, ظَهْر

ḍahar (Y)

ḍahr (M, O)

ḍhūr (pl.)

I-47. waist: 腰: اَوْسَاط, وَسْط, خُصْر

waṣṭ (Y)

wiṣṭ (M, O)

wsūṭ (pl.)

I-48. buttock: 尻: اُرْدَاف, رِدف

faḫd (Y)

faḫda (M, O)

ifḫūd (pl.) (Y)

faḫdatēn (du. ~ pl.?) (M, O)

I-49. excrement: 大便: غائط, براز

ḫara (M, O)

ḫarīye (M, O)

I-50. void excrement: 大便をする: تَفَوَّطُ

ḫiri (Pf.) / yiḫra (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. ḫiryet (3 sg.f.)

ḫirīt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

I-51. urine: 小便: بُول (أَبْوَال)

ṣoḫāḫa (mayye) (M, O)

ṣaḫāyeḫ (pl.) (M, O)

I-52. urinate: 小便をする: بِال (u)

ṣaḫḫ (Pf.) / yṣoḫḫ (Impf.)

Pf. ṣaḫḫēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

I-53. fart (n.): 屁: فسَاء, ضراط

zarṭa (M, O) cf. with sound.

cf. to fart: zarraṭ (Pf.) / yzarreṭ (Impf.) (M, O)

fisi (M, O) cf. without sound.

cf. to fart: fisi (Pf.) / yifsi (Impf.) (M, O)

I-54. penis: 陰莖: (قَضِيْبَان) قَضِيْب (ذَكَر, ذَكَور)

zobr (M, O)

zobār (pl.) (M, O)

I-55. testicle(s): 睾丸: بَيْضَة, خَصِيْبَة

boḏān (M, O)

boḏanēn (pl. or du.?) (M, O)

I-56. vulve: 陰門: عَوْرَة (اِ-اِ)

koss (M, O)

kosās (pl.) (M, O)

I-57. have sexual intercourse (with): 性交する: غَازِل, عَاشِر جَنَسِيَا

nāk (Pf.) / ynīk (Impf.) (M, O) cf. this word is used to mean the sexual action from a man toward a woman.

Pf. nikt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

itnākat (Pf. 3 sg.f.) (M, O) cf. this word is used to mean the sexual intercourse with a woman being a subject of the verb.

I-58. thigh: 腿: فَخَذٌ ~ فَخْذٌ (أَفْخَازٌ)

wirk

wrāk (pl.)

I-59. knee: 膝: رُكْبَةٌ (رُكْبٌ)

rukba

rukobtēn (du.) (Y)

rkab (pl.) (Y)

rukab (pl.) (M, O)

I-60. foot (leg): 足: رِجْلٌ (رُجُلٌ)

rigil (f.) (Y)

rig<sup>y</sup>l (M) cf. /g<sup>y</sup>/ is palatalized.

ridl (O)

rigilēn (du.) (Y)

rig<sup>y</sup>lēn (du.) (M)

rjūl (pl.) (Y)

rijūl (pl.) (M)

rdūl (pl.) (O)

cf. rig<sup>y</sup>lēn (du.) + pronominal suffix (M):

rig <sup>y</sup> leyye	"my legs"	rig <sup>y</sup> lēne	"our legs"
rig <sup>y</sup> lēk	"your(sg.m.) legs"	rig <sup>y</sup> lēkum	"your(pl.) legs"
rig <sup>y</sup> lēki	"your(sg.f.) legs"		
rig <sup>y</sup> lē(h)	"his legs"	rig <sup>y</sup> lēhum	"their legs"
cf. [rig <sup>y</sup> lē(h)].			
rig <sup>y</sup> lēhe	"her legs"		

I-61. lame: びっこ (の) : عُرجٌ, عَرْجَاءٌ, أَعْرَجٌ

aʕraj (sg.m.)

ʕarje (sg.f.)

uʕrūj (pl.) (Y)

ʕorj (M, O)

I-62. body: からだ: جِسْمٌ (جُسُومٌ, أَجْسَامٌ)

jism (Y, M)

dism (O)

ijsūm (pl.) (Y)

ajsām (pl.) (M)

dsūm (pl.) (O)

I-63. hair (of a body): 毛 (体毛) : شعر

ʃaʕr

I-64. skin: 皮膚: جِلْد (جُلُود)

jeld (Y)

jild (M)

dild (O)

ijlūd (pl.) (Y)

jlūd (pl.) (M)

dlūd (pl.) (O)

I-65. bruise: ぶざ (挫) : شامة (شام، -ات)

ʕūwāra (Y)

tawīre (M, O)

tawīr (pl.) (M, O)

I-65a. rus: ろみ (臍) : صديد (قُيُوح) : قَيْح

giyah (M, O)

I-66. mole: ほくろ: خال (خيالان) : شامة (شام، -ات)

χāl (Y)

χawāl (pl.) (Y)

ʃāma (M, O)

ʃamāt (pl.) (M, O)

I-67. sweat (n.): 汗: عَرَق

ʕarag

I-68. dirt: 垢: قذارة (أوساخ) : وَسَخ

zabaṭ

I-69. blood: 血: دَم (دماء)

damm

I-70. bone: 骨: عَظْم (عظام، أعظم) : عَظْمَة

ʕaḍm

cf. ʕaḍma "a bone"

uʕḍūm (pl.) (Y)

ʕadām (pl.) (M, O)

I-71. flesh (meat): 肉: لحم (لحوم، لحام، لحمة)

laḥam (Y)

laḥm (M, O)

ulḥūm (pl.) (Y)

I-72. strength: 力: قوّة

ʃidde (M, O)

cf. adj.: ʃadīd

I-73. see: 見 (え) る: رأى

ʃāf (Pf.) / yʃūf (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ʃāf	ʃāfu (c.)
3 f.	ʃāfat	
2 m.	ʃoft	ʃoftu (c.)
2 f.	ʃofti	
1	ʃoft	ʃofna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yʃūf	yʃūfu (c.)
3 f.	tʃūf	
2 m.	tʃūf	tʃūfu (c.)
2 f.	tʃūfi	
1	aʃūf	nʃūf
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	ʃūf	ʃūfu (c.)
f.	ʃūfi	

cf. ʃuft (Pf. 2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) etc. (M, O)

I-74. look: 見る: نظر

baṣṣ (Pf.) / yboṣṣ (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	baṣṣ	baṣṣu (c.)
3 f.	baṣṣat	
2 m.	baṣṣēt	baṣṣētu (c.)
2 f.	baṣṣēti	
1	baṣṣēt	baṣṣēna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yboṣṣ	yboṣṣu (c.)
3 f.	tboṣṣ	
2 m.	tboṣṣ	tboṣṣu (c.)
2 f.	tboṣṣi	
1	aboṣṣ	nboṣṣ
Impr.	sg.	pl.



m.	boşş	boşşu (c.)
f.	boşşı	

cf. when deliberately pronounced, the long vowel of /başşēt/ is realized with clear glide as [başşyet]. (Y)

I-75. smell: 臭く: شمّ

ʃamm (Pf.) / yʃimm (Impf.)

Pf. ʃammēt (2 sg. m. ~ 1 sg.)

cf. bitʃimm "you are smelling."

I-76. hear: 聞く: سمع

simiʔ (Pf.) / yismaʔ (Impf.)

cf. Pf. forms used by (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	simiʔ	simʔu (c.)
3 f.	simʔat	
2 m.	smiʔt	smiʔtu (c.)
2 f.	smiʔti	
1	smiʔt	smiʔna

cf. Pf. forms used by (M, O):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	simiʔ	simʔu (c.)
3 f.	simʔat	
2 m.	simiʔt	simiʔtu (c.)
2 f.	simiʔti	
1	simiʔt	simiʔna

Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yismaʔ	yismaʔu (c.)
3 f.	tismaʔ	
2 m.	tismaʔ	tismaʔu (c.)
2 f.	tismaʔi	
1	asmaʔ	nismaʔ

Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	esmaʔ	esmaʔu (c.)
f.	esmaʔi	

cf. ʔ/ is likely to be devoiced before /t/, as in [simiħt] (Pf.

2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.), especially in the pronunciation of (M, O).

I-77. laugh: 笑う: ضحك

ḍiḥik (Pf.) / yidḥak ~ yiṭḥak (Impf.)  
 cf. /ḍ/ is likely to be devoiced as [y iṭḥak].  
 Pf. ḍiḥket (3 sg.f.) (M, O)  
 ḍiḥikt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (M, O)

I-77a. joke: نكّات، نُكَّتْ، نُكَّتْ، فُكَاة: 允談

noḳta  
 noḡat (pl.)  
 cf. (v.): hazzar (Pf.) / yhazzer (Impf.)  
 cf. (n.): hozār

I-78. weep, cry: بَكَى: 泣く

bake (Pf.) / yibki (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	bake	baku (c.)
3 f.	bakat	
2 m.	bakēt	bakēt u (c.)
2 f.	bakēti	
1	bakēt	bakēna ~ bakēne
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yibki	yibku (c.)
3 f.	tibki	
2 m.	tibk	tibku (c.)
2 f.	tibki	
1	abki	nibki

I-79. shout, cry out: صرّخ، صاح، نادى: 叫ぶ

nadah (Pf.) / yindah (Impf.) (Y)  
 Pf. nadahat (3 sg.f.)  
 nāde (Pf.) / ynādi (Impf.) (M, O)  
 Pf. nādat (3 sg.f.)  
 nādu (3 pl.)  
 nadēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)  
 nadēne (1 pl.)

I-80. muscle: 筋肉: عضلة، عَضَل، عَضَلَة

ʿaḍal  
 ʿaḍalāt (pl.)

## II. Dressing and Toilet

II-1. clothes: 着物: ثَوْب (ثِيَاب) لِبَاس، (أَلْبِيسَة)

ohdūm (Y)

hidme (M, O)

hdūm (pl.) (M, O)

cf. jallabiye

II-2. wear, get dressed: 着る: لَبَسَ

libis (Pf.) / yilbas (Impf.)

cf. Pf. forms used by (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	libis	libsu (c.)
3 f.	libsat	
2 m.	lbist	lbistu (c.)
2 f.	lbisti	
1	lbist	lbisna

cf. Pf. forms used by (M, O):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	libis	libsu (c.)
3 f.	libsat	
2 m.	libist	libistu (c.)
2 f.	libisti	
1	libist	libisna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yilbas	yilbasu (c.)
3 f.	tilbas	
2 m.	tilbas	tilbas (c.)
2 f.	talbasi	
1	albas	nilbas
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	ilbas	ilbasu (c.)
f.	ilbasi	

cf. yilbasow (Impf. 3 pl.c.), libistow (Pf. 2 pl.c.), libistey (Pf. 2 sg.f.) etc. (O).

II-3. take off (clothes): 脱ぐ: خَلَعَ

galaʕ (Pf.) / yiglaʕ (Impf.)

Pf. galaḥt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

cf. /ʔ/ is devoiced before /t/.

II-4. naked, bare: はだか (の) : عار

ʔaryān (sg.m.)

ʔaryāne (sg.f.)

ʔaryanīn (pl.)

II-5. hat, cap: 帽子: قبة (-ات)

ʔimma

ʔimam (pl.) (Y)

ḍagīye cf. ʃāʃ

ḍawāgi (pl.) (Y)

cf. /d/ is glottalized, especially in the pronunciation of (Y).

II-6. shirt: シャツ: قميص (قمصان، أقمصة، قمص)

gamīṣ

gumṣān (pl.)

II-7. gown: ガウン: رداء (أردية)

II-8. veil: ベール: حُجُب (أحُجبة، حُجَب)

taḥjībe

taḥjibāt (pl.)

II-9. trousers: ズボン: بُنْطُلُون (-ات)

manṭalōn

manaṭīl (pl.) (~manṭalonāt)

banṭalōn

banāṭīl (pl.) (~banṭalonāt)

II-9a. belt, girdle: 帯, バンド: حَزَام (-ات، أْحْزَمَة، حَزْم)

ikṣāṭ

ikṣaṭāt (pl.)

ḥizām (M, O)

ḥizamāt (pl.) (M, O)

II-10. coat, jacket: うわぎ: جَاكِيْتَة

jāket (Y, M)

dāket (O)

jawāket (pl.) (Y, M)

dawāket (pl.) (O)

II-11. underwear: 下着: مَلَابِيسٌ دَاخِلِيَّةٌ

fallīne

II-12. pocket: ポケット: جَيْبٌ

jīyeb (Y, M)

diyeb (O)

ijyūb (pl.) (Y)

jyūb (pl.) (M)

dyūb (pl.) (O)

II-13. shoes: 靴: أَحْذِيَّةٌ حِذَاءٌ

arḏīye (Y)

arḏetēn (du.) (Y)

arāḏi (pl.) (Y)

jazme (M)

jazmetēn (du.) (M)

jizam (pl.) (M)

dazme (O)

dazmetēn (du.) (O)

dizam (pl.) (O)

II-14. bare-footed: はだし: حَافٍ، حَافِي الْقَدَمِ

ḥāfi (sg.m.) (Y)

ḥāfiye (sg.m.) (Y)

ḥafīn (pl.) (Y)

ʔaryān (sg.m.) (M, O)

ʔaryāne (sg.f.) (M, O)

ʔaryanīn (pl.) (M, O)

cf. ʃibʃib "slippers"

cf. ʃarāb "socks"

II-15. cloth: 布: قِمَاشٌ، نَسِيَجٌ

tōb (Y)

gumāʃ (Y)

gmāʃ (M, O)

II-16. tear (v.): やぶる: مَزَقَ

ʃarak (Pf.) / yuʃrok (Impf.) (Y) : yuʃruk (Impf.) (M, O)

be torn: やぶれる: تَمَزَقَ

iʃʃarak (Pf.) / yiʃʃerek (Impf.) (Y)

itʃarak (Pf.) / yitʃirik (Impf.) (M, O)

II-17. cotton: 綿: قطن

gotn

II-18. wool: 羊毛: صوف

ṣūf

ṣuwāf (pl.) (Y)

II-19. silk: 絹: حرير

ḥarīr

II-20. fur: 毛皮: فُرَّو، فُرَّوَة (فراء)

farwa

firaw (pl.) (Y)

farwāt (pl.) (M, O)

II-21. comb: 櫛: مُشَط (مِشَاط، مِشَاط)

moʃt ( ~moʃt faʔr)

mʃāt (pl.)

cf. to comb: sarraḥ (Pf.)

II-22. ring: 指輪: خَاتَم، خَاتِم (خَوَاتِم)

ḫātim

ḫawātim (pl.)

II-23. bracelet, bangle: 腕輪: سَوَار ~ سَوَار (سُورَة، سُور، أساور، أساور، أساور)

iswire

asāwir (pl.)

ʔwēʃe (M, O)

ʔawāyeʃ (pl.) (M, O)

II-24. necklace: 首飾: عَقْدَة، قَلَادَة (عُقْدَة، قَلَادَة)

ʔugod (Y)

ʔogd (M, O)

uʔgūd (pl.) (Y)

ʔogād (pl.) (M, O)

II-25. umbrella: 傘: مِظَلَّة (مِظَال، مِظَال، مِظَالَة، مِظَالَة، مِظَالَة)

ʃamʃīye

ʃamāʃi ~ ʃamʃiyāt (pl.) (Y)

II-26. scissors: はさみ: مِقَص (مِقَاص)

magaṣṣ

magāṣeṣ (pl.) (Y)

magaṣṣāt (pl.) (M, O)

II-27. needle: 針: إبرة (إبر)

ibre

ibar (pl.) (Y)

obar (pl.) (M, O)

II-28. thread: 糸: خيط (خيطان، أخياط، خُيوط)

χeyat (Y)

uχyūt ~ əχyūt (pl.) (Y)

cf. the final /t/ is weakly glottalized.

χēṭ (M, O)

χyūt (pl.) (M, O)

fitle (M, O)

fital (pl.) (M, O)

II-29. sew: 縫う: خيط

χayyat (Pf.) / yχayyet

Pf. χayyat (3 sg.f.) (Y)

cf. the final /t/ is weakly glottalized

cf. (n.): χiyāṭa (M, O)

### III. Food

III-1. food: 食べ物: (أَطْعِمَة) طعام

wakel (Y)

wakl (M, O)

ymūs (M, O)

III-2. breakfast: 朝食: فَطُور ~ فَطُور

faṭūr (Y)

fṭār (M, O)

cf. have breakfast: faṭar (Pf.) / yuṭor (Impf.)

III-3. lunch: 昼食: غَدَاء

ḡade

cf. have lunch: itḡadda (Pf.) (Y) : itḡadde (Pf.) (M, O)

/ yitḡadde (Impf.)

III-4. supper: 夕食: عَشَاء

ʔaṣe

cf. have supper: itʔaṣṣa (Pf.) (Y) : itʔaṣṣe (Pf.) (M, O)

/ yitʔaṣṣe (Impf.)

III-5. rice: 米: رُز ~ ارُز

ruzz

III-6. wheat: 小麦: (أَت) قَمْحَة، قَمْح

gamḥ

ḡalle cf. this word is a general term for gamḥ / ruzz

/ ṣaṣṭir / dora.

ḡilāl (pl.) (M, O)

III-7. barley: 大麦: (أَت) شَعِيرَة، شَعِير

ṣaṣṭir

III-8. bean, pea: 豆: (أَت) فَوَلَة، فَوَل

fūl

cf. fūle "a bean" (M, O)

III-9. flour: 粉: (مَسَاحِيْق) مَسْحُوق، طَحِين، (أَنَقَة، دِفَاق) دَقِيق

dagīg

III-10. potato: じゃがいも: بَطَاطَس

baṭāṭes (Y)

baṭāṭes (M, O)

III-11. maize, corn, sorgham: とうもろこし: (نِيلِيَة) ذُرَة



dora (=durra, a variety of sorgham)

III-12. meat: 肉: لحم (لَحْم، لحوم)

laḥme (Y)

laḥam (pl.) (Y)

laḥm (M, O)

III-13. onion: たまねぎ: بَصَل (بَصَل)

baṣal

cf. baṣala (Y) ~ baṣale (M, O) "an onion"

III-14. fruit: み (実): ثَمَر (ثَمَر، ثمار، ثمر)

fakha

fawāke (pl.)

III-15. vegetable: 野菜: خَضِرَوَات

oxḏār ~ (ə)ḏār (Y)

ḏār (M, O)

ḏarawāt (pl.) (M, O)

III-16. seed: たね (種): بَذَر (بَذَر، بذور، بذرة)

bizer (Y)

bizre (M, O)

bzūr (pl.)

III-17. grain: 穀物: حَب (حَب، حب)

ḥabb (Y)

ḥabbāye (M, O) cf. "a piece of grain"

ḥabbēne (pl.) (Y)

ḥabōbi ~ ḥbūb (pl.) (M, O) cf. the former form is used when the number or quantity of grain is greater.

III-18. egg: 卵: بَيْضَة (بَيْض، بيض، بيضة)

byeda (Y)

bēda (M, O)

baṭṭēn (du.) (M, O)

byoḏ (pl.) (Y)

biyad (pl. collective) (M, O)

baḏāt (pl.) (M, O)

cf. ḫamas baḏāt "five eggs" (M, O)

III-19. salt: 塩: مِلْح (مِلْح، ملح)

malḥ

- III-20. sugar: 砂糖: سَكَّر  
sukkar
- III-21. honey: 蜂蜜: عَسَل  
ʔasal  
cf. naḥal "bee"
- III-22. pepper: こしょう (胡椒): فِلْفِل  
filfil  
ʃaṭṭa = filfil ixḍar
- III-23. oil: 油: زَيْت (زَيْت)  
ziyet (Y)  
cf. the first syllable is stressed as [zīyet].  
zēt (M, O)
- III-24. fat, grease: 脂肉: دُهْن (أُدْهَان, دُهُون, دِهَان, شَحْم, شُحُوم, شُحُومَات, نَسْم)  
dehne (grease) (Y)  
dehn (M, O)  
ʃaxm (M, O)
- III-25. butter: バター: سُمْن (سُمُون)  
zibde  
samne
- III-26. cheez: チーズ: جُبْنَة, جُبْن  
jibne (Y, M)  
dibne (O)
- III-27. milk: 牛乳, ミルク: لَبَن (لَبَان, لَبَان, حَلِيب)  
laban
- III-28. water (for drinking): 水: مَاء (مِيَاه)  
mayye  
mayye suḫne "hot water"  
mayye ḥāmiye "hot water" (M, O)
- III-29. steam, vapour: 湯気, 蒸気: بُخَار  
boḫār
- III-30. tea: 茶: شَاي  
ʃāy
- III-31. coffee: コーヒー: قَهْوَة  
gahwa
- III-32. soup: スープ: صُبَّة

- ʃorba  
 III-33. bread: パン: خُبْز (أُخبِاز)  
     ʔiyeʃ (Y)  
     cf. the first syllable is stressed.  
     ʔēʃ (M, O)  
 III-34. wine, liquor: ワイン, 酒: خُمُر (خُمُور), أَنْبِذَة (نَبِيذ)  
     χamra  
     χmūr (pl.) (M, O)  
 III-35. get drunk: 酔う: سَكَّر ~ سَكِر  
     sikir (pf.) / yiskar (Impf.)  
     drunk (adj.): 酔った, 酔っている: سَكَّرَان  
     sakrān  
 III-36. cigarette, tobacco: たばこ: سِجَارَة, دُخَان  
     sijāra (Y)  
     sajār (M)  
     sudāra (O)  
     sajāyer (pl.) (Y, M)  
     sadāyer (pl.) (O)  
     yiʃrab sajār "he is smoking."  
 III-37. cook (v.): 料理する: طَبَخَ  
     ʔabaχ (Pf.) / yuʔboχ (Impf.)  
 III-38. boil, cook in boiling water: 煮る, 沸かす: غَلَى, سَلَقَ  
     ɣale (Pf.) / yiɣli (Impf.)  
     Pf.       ɣalat (Pf. 3 sg.f.)  
             ɣalēt (Pf. 2 sg.m~1 sg.)  
     huwa ɣale mayye "he boiled waer."  
 III-39. roast, fry: 焼く: شَوَى  
     ʃawe (Pf.) (Y) : ʃawa (Pf.) (M, O) / yiʃwi (Impf.)  
 III-40. fry in oil: (油で) 揚げろ: قَلَى  
     gale (Pf.) (M, O)  
 III-41. raw, unripe, uncooked: なま (生) の: نَيَّ ~ نَيْ  
     nay(y) (sg.m.)  
     nayye (sg.f.) (M, O)  
 III-42. ripe: 熟した: نَضِيج, نَضِيج  
     ʔāyeb

cf. ṭāb (Pf.) / yṭīb (Impf.) "to ripen"

III-43. eat: 食べる: أكل

kal (Pf.) / yākul (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	kal	kalu (c.)
3 f.	kalat	
2 m.	kalt	kaltu (c.)
2 f.	kalti	
1	kalt	kanna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yākul	yāklū (c.)
3 f.	tākul	
2 m.	tākul	tāklū (c.)
2 f.	tākli	
1	ākul	nākul
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	kal	kalu (c.)
f.	kali	

cf. kalna (Pf. 1 pl.) (O)

cf. kalow (3 pl.c.) etc. (O)

III-44. lick (v.): 舐める: لحيص

laḥas (Pf.) / yilḥas (Impf.)

III-45. chew (v.): かむ, 咀嚼する: لأك، مضغ

nadaḡ (Pf.) / yindaḡ (Impf.) (Y) : yundoḡ (Impf.) (M, O)

III-46. drink (v.): 飲む: شرب

ṣirib (Pf.) / yiṣrab (Impf.)

cf. Pf. forms used by (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ṣirib	ṣirbu
3 f.	ṣirbet	
2 m.	ṣribt	ṣribtu
2 f.	ṣribti	
1	ṣribt	ṣribna

cf. Pf. forms used by (M, O):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ṣirib	ṣirbu (c.)

3 f.	ṣirbet	
2 m.	ṣiribt	ṣiribtu (c.)
2 f.	ṣiribt i	
1	ṣiribt	ṣiribna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yīṣrab	yīṣrabu (c.)
3 f.	tiṣrab	
2 m.	tiṣrab	tiṣrabu (c.)
2 f.	tiṣrabi	
1	aṣrab	niṣrab
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	iṣrab	iṣrabu (c.)
f.	iṣrabi	

III-47. drink (n.): 飲みもの: مَشْرُوب

maṣrubāt (Y)

maṣrūbāt (M, O)

III-48. fast (v.): 断食する: صَام

cf. (n.): ṣiyām

III-49. suck (v.): 吸う: مَصَّ

maṣṣ (Pf.) / ymoṣṣ (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. maṣṣaṭ (3 sg.f.) (M, O)

III-50. vomit (v.): 吐く: اسْتَفْرَغَ، تَقَيَّأَ

stafray (Pf.) / yistafray (Impf.) (Y)

ṭaraṣ (Pf.) / yuṭroṣ (Impf.) (M, O)

III-51. spit (v.): つばを吐く: بَصَقَ

taff (Pf.) / yteff (Impf.)

Pf. taffēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

cf. (n.): tifāle (M, O)

III-52. get hungry: 腹がへる: جَاعَ

jāʿ (Pf.) / yjūʿ (Impf.) (M)

Pf. joʿt ~ joḥt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) cf. / is devoiced.

dāʿ (Pf.) / ydūʿ (Impf.) (O)

hungry (adj.): 腹のへった, 空腹の: جَوْعَان

jaʿān (sg.m.) / jaʿāne (sg.f.) / jaʿanīn (pl.) (Y, M)

daʿān etc. (O)

III-53. get thirsty: のどが渴く: عطش

ʔeʔeʃ (Pf.) / yaʔʔaʃ (Impf.) (M, O)

thirsty (adj.): のどが渴いた: عطشان

ʔaʃʔān (sg.m.) / ʔaʃʔāna (sg.f.) / ʔaʃʔanīn (pl.)

III-54. taste (n.): 味: ذوق (أَنْوَاق), مذاق, طعم (طُعْم)

ʔaʕm

cf. "to taste": dāg (Pf.) / ydūg (Impf.)

Pf. dogt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.) cf. /g/ is devoiced.

III-55. tasty: おいしい: لذیذ

kwayyis (Y)

ʔaʕm-o kwayyis "it tastes good."

lazīz (M, O)

III-56. tasteless: まずい: مَسِيخ

wiḥiʃ (Y)

ʔaʕm-o wiḥiʃ "it tastes bad." (Y)

māseḫ (M, O)

III-57. sweet: 甘い: حُلُو, عَذَب

ḥelwa

III-58. cake: おかし, ケーキ: كَعْكَه

kēke (Y)

kaḥk (M, O)

III-59. hot, pungent: 辛い: حَارٌّ, حَرِيف

ḥāmi

mḥarḥer (Y)

III-60. salty: 塩辛い: مَلِيح, مَالِح

māleḥ (Y)

mālīḥ (M, O)

III-61. bitter: にかい: مُرٌّ

mor

III-62. sour, acid: すっぱい: حَوَامِض (حَوَامِض)

ḥādīg (Y)

ḥāmīḍ (M, O)

III-63. stinking, bad smelling: くさ (臭) い: كَرِيه الرائحة

wiḥiʃ

muʃ kwayyis

rīḥa wiḥṣe "a bad smell"  
 riḥt-o wiḥṣe "it smells bad."  
 rīḥathe "her(its) smell"

III-64. fresh: 新鮮な: جَدِيد، طازِه

ṭāṣa (Y)  
 ṭāze (M, O)  
 jadīd (M)  
 dadīd (O)

III-65. rotten: ぐさ (腐) った: فَاسِد، مُتَعَفِّن

mʕaffin

III-66. mold: かび: عَفَن

ʕaffan (M, O)  
 ʃāʕab (M, O) cf. mold of bread.

#### IV. Habitation

IV-1. house: 家: بَيْت (بُيُوت), مَنْزِل (مَنَازِل), دَار (دُور), دِيَار (دِيَار), مَسْكَن (مَسَاكِن)

bēt

biyet (Y)

byūt (pl.)

bēti	"my house"	bētna	"our house"
bētak	"your(sg.m.) house"	bētkum	"your(pl.) house"
bētik	"your(sg.f.) house"		
bēto	"his house"	bēthum	"their house"
bēthe	"her house"		

IV-1a. border: さい, 境界: حَد (حُدُود)

ḥad (Y)

ḥaddū (pl.) (Y)

ḥadd (M, O)

ḥdūd (pl.) (M, O)

IV-2. tent: テント, 天幕: خَيْمَة (خَيْم, خِيَام, -ات)

χēma (Y)

χēme (M, O)

χyām (pl.)

IV-3. garden: 庭: بُسْتَان (بُسَاتِين), حَدَائِق (حَدَائِق)

jnēne (Y)

jnēna (M)

dnēna (O)

jnentēn (du.) (M)

janāyin (pl.) (Y, M)

danāyin (pl.) (O)

IV-4. build: 建てる: بَنَى

bana (Pf.) / yibni (Impf.)

cf. the Perfect forms of (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	bana	banu (c.)
3 f.	banat	
2 m.	baniyet	baniyetu (c.)
2 f.	baniyeti	
1	baniyet	baniyena



cf. the Perfect forms of (M, O):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	bana	banu (c.)
3 f.	banat	
2 m.	banēt	banētū (c.)
2 f.	baneti	
1	banēt	banēna ~ banēne

cf. the Imperfect forms of (Y, M, O):

Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yibni	yibnu (c.)
3 f.	tibni	
2 m.	tibni	tibnu (c.)
2 f.	tibni	
1	abni	nibni

IV-5. door: 戸, ドア: باب (أَبْوَاب)

bāb

bibān (pl.)

IV-5a. entrance: いりぐち (入り口) : مَدْخَل (مَدَاخِل)

madḫal cf. /d/ is devoiced, especially in the pronunciation of (Y).

madāḫel (pl.)

IV-6. room: 部屋: حُجْرَة (حُجَر، حُجَرَات) ، غُرْفَة (غُرَف، -ات)

ḥḍa

ḥḍēn (du.)

owad (pl.) (Y)

ḥḍ (pl.) (M, O)

IV-7. floor: ゆか (床) : أَرْضِيَّة (-ات) ، أرض الغرفة

arḍīye

arḍ (M, O)

IV-8. pillar: 柱: عُمْدَة (عُمُد، عُمُود)

ʿamūd

ʿamdān (pl.)

IV-9. carpet, mat: 敷物, 絨毯: بَسَاطَة (-ات) ، سَجَادَة (سَجَاجِيد) ، بُسْطَة ، بُسْطَة ، بُسْطَة

sijjāde (Y, M)

sijjattēn (du.) (M)

sijjād (pl.) (M)

- siddāde (O)
- IV-10. key: 鍵: مِفْتَاح (miftāḥ) (Y)  
 miftāḥ (Y)  
 muftāḥ (M, O)  
 mafatīḥ (pl.)
- IV-11. clean (v.): 掃除する: نَطَفَ (naḍḍaf) (Pf.) / ynaḍḍef (Impf.)
- IV-12. bath: 風呂: حَمَّام (ḥammām) (M, O)  
 ḥammām  
 ḥammamāt (pl.) (M, O)  
 take a bath: 風呂に入る: اسْتَحَمَ (staḥamma) (Pf.) (Y) : istaḥamma (Pf.) (M, O)  
 / yistaḥamma (Impf.)
- IV-13. toilet: 便所, トイレ: مِرْحَاض, دَوْرَة مِيَاه (dōrat mayye ~ dawrat mayye)
- IV-14. wall: 壁: حَائِط, حِيطَان (ḥēṭa) (M, O)  
 ḥēṭa  
 ḥtān (pl.)
- IV-15. window: 窓: نَوَافِذ (نَوَافِذ), شَبَابِيك (شَبَابِيك) (ṣubbāk) (M, O)  
 ṣubbāk  
 ṣababīk (pl.)
- IV-16. roof: 屋根: سَطُوح (saṭḥ) (M, O)  
 saṭḥ  
 uṣṭūḥ (pl.) (Y)  
 ṣṭūḥ (pl.) (M, O)  
 sagf ~ sakf (M, O) cf. /g/ is devoiced.  
 sgūf (pl.) (M, O)
- IV-17. oven, fireplace: مَوْقِد, مِدْفَأَة, (أَفْرَان) فَرْن (forān) (M, O)  
 forān (pl.) (M, O)  
 daffāye (=stove)  
 daffayāt (pl.)
- IV-18. fire: 火: نِيرَان (nīrān) (M, O)  
 nār  
 nīrān (pl.)

cf. ḥarīg(e) "a fire" (M, O)

IV-19. match: マッチ: كَبْرِيتْ  
kabrīt

IV-20. electricity: 電気: كَهْرَبَاءُ ~ كَهْرَبَانِيَّة  
kahraba

IV-21. candle: ろうそく: (شُمُوع) شَمْع (ة) ~ شَمْع (ة):  
ʃamʕ (M, O)

IV-22. lamp, lantern: ランプ: لَمْبَة (فَوَانِيس) فَانُوس،  
lambe (Y)  
lamba (M, O)  
lambāt (pl.) (Y)  
lumad (cf. [lúmad]) ~ lambāt (pl.) (M, O) cf. the former is  
used when the number of lamps is much greater.

IV-23. smoke: 煙: دُخَان (أَدْخِنَة)  
doxxana (Y)  
doxxān (M, O)

IV-24. ash: 灰: رَمَاد (أَرْمِدَة)  
ramād

IV-25. charcoal, coal: すみ (炭): فَحْم حَطَب، فَحْم  
faḥam (Y)  
faḥm (M, O)  
cf. faḥmāye "a piece of coal"

IV-26. firewood: 薪: حَطَب، وَقُود حَشَبِي (أُحْطَاب)  
ḥaṭab  
χaʃab (M, O)

IV-27. put out, extinguish: 消す: أَطْفَأ (مَحَا)  
ṭafa (Pf.) / yitfi (Impf.)  
Pf. ṭafat (3 sg.f.)  
ṭafēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)  
huwa ṭafa n-nār innaharda "he extinguished a fire today."

IV-28. burn (v. intrans.): 燃える: اشْتَعَلَ (أَحْتَرَق)  
iṭharag (Pf.) / yithīrig (Impf.)  
Pf. iṭharaget (3 sg.f.) (M, O)

IV-29. burn (v. trans.): 燃やす: أَحْرَق، حَرَق، حَرَّق  
ḥarag (Pf.) / yiḥrig (Impf.)

Pf. ḥaragt ~ ḥarakt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (Y)

wallaʕ (Pf.) / ywallaʕ (Impf.)

gāḏ (Pf.) / ygīḏ (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. gāḏat (3 sg.f.)

geṭṭ (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

ana geṭṭ in-nār "I kindled the fire."

IV-30. desk: 机: مَكْتَب (maktab)

maktab

makātib (pl.)

tarabēze (M, O)

tarabezāt (pl.) (M, O)

IV-31. chair: いす: كُرْسَى (kursi)

kursi

karāsi (pl.)

IV-32. sit: すわる: جَلَسَ (gaʕad)

gaʕad (Pf.) / yugʕod (Impf.)

Impr. ugʕod (sg.m.)

ugʕodi (sg.f.)

ugʕodu (pl.c.)

ana gaʕatt "I sat."

IV-33. bed: ベッド, 寢床: سَرِير (sarīr)

sarīr

sirir (pl.) (Y)

cf. the second syllable is stressed as [sirir].

sarāyer (pl.) (M, O)

IV-34. pillow: 枕: مَخَادَة (maḥadde)

maḥadde (Y)

maḥadḏa (M, O)

maḥādīd (pl.) (Y)

maḥadḏāt (pl.) (M, O)

IV-35. blanket: 毛布: بَطَانِيَة (baṭṭanīye)

baṭṭanīye

baṭṭāṭīn (pl.) (M, O)

IV-36. lie down (v.): 寝る, 横たわる: رَقَدَ (ragad)

ragad (Pf.) / yurgod (Impf.)

IV-37. sleep (v.): 眠る: نام

nām (Pf.) / ynām (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	nām	nāmu (c.)
3 f.	nāmat	
2 m.	nomt	nomtu (c.)
2 f.	nomti	
1	nomt	nomna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ynām	ynāmu (c.)
3 f.	tnām	
2 m.	tnām	tnāmu (c.)
2 f.	tnāmi	
1	anām	nnām
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	nām	nāmu (c.)
f.	nāmi	

IV-38. sleepy: 眠い, 眠たい: نَعْسَان

naḥsān (sg.m.)

IV-39. dream (v.): 夢を見る: حَلَمَ

ḥilim (Pf.) / yiḥlam (Impf.)

Pf.	ḥilmet (3 sg.f.)
	ḥlimt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (Y)
	ḥilimt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (M, O)

IV-40. wake, get up: 目が覚める: استيقظ

ṣiḥi (Pf.) / yiṣḥa (Impf.)

Pf.	ṣiḥyet (3 sg.f.)
	ṣiḥyu (3 pl.)
	ṣḥīt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)
Impf.	tiṣḥa (3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)
	tiṣḥi (2 sg.f.)
	aṣḥa (1 sg.)
Impr.	eṣḥa (sg.m.)
	eṣḥi (sg.f.)
	eṣḥu (pl.c.)

IV-41. rise, get up: 起きる: نهض، قام

gām (Pf.) / ygūm (Impf.)

Pf. gomt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

gāmat (3 sg.f.)

Impf. tgūm (3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.) cf. the first /t/ is voiced,  
especially in the pronunciation of (Y), as [dgūm].

ngūm (1 pl.)

Impr. gūm (sg.m.)

gūmi (sg.f.)

gūmu (pl.c.)

IV-42. stand, stand up: 立つ, 立っている: وَقَفَ (يَقِفُ)

cf. the forms of (Y):

wagaf (Pf.) / yōgaf (Impf.)

Pf. wagaft (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

Impf. tōgaf (3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)

ōgaf (1 sg.)

nōgaf (1 pl.)

Impr. sg. pl.

m. ōgaf ōgafu (c.)

f. ōgafi

cf. the forms of (M, O):

wagaf (Pf.) / yuggaf (Impf.)

Impr. sg. pl.

m. oggaf oggafu (c.)

f. oggafi

cf. Ap forms of (Y, M, O):

Ap. wāgif (sg.m.) / wakfīn (pl.)

wakfe (sg.f.)

IV-43. well (n.): 井戸: بَيْتْر (بَيَار)

bīr

byār (pl.)

IV-44. fence: 垣根, かこい: سِيَاچ (أَسِيَاچ، أُسُوچة، -ات) سَوْر (أَسْوَار)

sūr

swār (pl.) (M, O)

IV-45. shut, close: 閉める: أَغْلَقَ، أَغْلَقُ

gafal (Pf.) / yigfil ~ yikfil (Impf.) cf. /g/ is devoiced,

especially in the pronunciation of (Y)>

cf. il-bāb gif il "the door was closed." (Y)

IV-46. open: 開く, 開ける: فَتَحَ

fataḥ (Pf.) / yiftaḥ (Impf.)

Impr. iftaḥ (sg.m.)

iftaḥi (sg.f.)

iftaḥu (pl.c.)

IV-47. live, dwell: 住む: سَكَنَ

sakan (Pf.) / yiskin (Impf.) (Y) : yuskun (Impf.) (M, O)

inta tuskun fēn "where do you live?" (M, O)

ʔāḥ (Pf.) / yʔiḥ (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. ʔeḥt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

IV-48. stay over-night: 泊まる: أَقَامَ (عِنْدَ)

nizil (Pf.) / yinzil (Impf.)

IV-49. address: 住所: عَنَّاوِين (عنوان)

ʔalwān

ʔalawīn (pl.)

## V. Tools

V-1. tool: 道具: أَدَاة (أَدَوَات)

adawāt

cf. no singular form is found.

V-2. machine: 機械: مَكِينَة (مَكَانِن، -ات) مَكِينَة

makana cf. the first syllable is stressed as [mákana].

makantēn (du.) (M, O)

makanaāt (pl.) (Y)

makana (pl.) (M, O)

V-3. glasses: 眼鏡: نَظَّارَة

naḏḏāra

naḏḏartēn (du.) (M, O)

naḏḏarāt (pl.)

V-4. watch: 時計: سَاعَة

sāʿa

saḥtēn (du.) (M, O)

saʿāt (pl.)

V-5. mirror: 鏡: مِرْآة (مَرَايَا، مَرَاة)

mrāye

mraytēn (du.) (M, O)

miriy (pl.) (Y)

mriy (pl.) (M, O)

V-6. cup, bowl: コップ, 椀: كُوبَة (كُوب، أَكْوَاب) فَنَاجِين (فَنَاجِين)

kubbāya

kabābi (pl.) (Y)

kubbayāt ~ kabābi (pl.) (M, O)

V-7. dish, plate: 皿: طَبَق (طَبَقَات، صُحُون) صُحُون

ṭabag

uṭbāg (pl.) (Y)

ṭbāga (pl.) (M, O)

V-8. spoon: 匙, スプーン: مَلْعَقَة (مَلْعَقَات)

maʿlaga

maʿālīg (pl.)

V-9. pot, jar: 壺, かめ, ボット: جَرَّة (جَرَار، كَفَت، بَلَالِيص) بَلَالِيص

jarra (Y, M)



jrār (pl.) (Y, M)

darra (O)

drār (pl.) (O)

V-10. kettle, pan: 鍋, 釜: حَلَّة (حِلَال) مَقْلَاة, قِدْر, قِدُور (ات-غَلَايَة)

ħelle

ħilal (pl.) cf. the first syllable is stressed.

V-11. dip, draw (e.g. water), ladle: غَرَفَ: 汲む

ʔabbe (Pf.) / yaʔabbi (Impf.) (Y) : yʔabbi (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. ʔabbat (3 sg.f.)

ʔabbēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

male (Pf.) / yimle (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. malat (3 sg.f.)

malēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

V-12. bucket, pail: バケツ: دَلُو (أَدْلَاء, دَلَاء, أَدْل)

jardal (Y, M)

jarādil (pl.) (Y, M)

dardal (O)

V-13. bottle: 瓶: رُجَاجَة (ات-)

gazāze

gazastēn (du.) (M, O)

gazāyez (pl.)

V-14. pour: 注ぐ: صَبَّ

ṣabb (Pf.) / yṣobb (Impf.)

Pf. ṣabbat (3 sg.f.)

ṣabbēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

Impf. nṣobb (1 pl.)

V-15. spill (v.): こぼす: دَلَقَ

kabb (Pf.) / ykebb (Impf.) (Y) : ykobb (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. kabbēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

V-15a. knife: 小刀, ナイフ, 包丁: سَكَاكِين (سَكَاكِين)

sakkīn

sakakīn (pl.)

V-16. edge, blade, razor: (鬚そりの) 刃: (مَوَاسِي) مُوسَى, (نِصَال) نِصْل (ة)

ħend

mūs

V-17. mill, hand-mill: ひき臼 (طواحين) (ة) ḥāḥūn (ة)

ṭaḥūn

ṭawaḥīn (pl.) (M, O)

V-18. grind, mill (v.): (臼などで) ひく: طحن

ṭaḥan (Pf.) / yiṭḥan (Impf.)

Impf. tiṭḥan (3 sg.f. ~2 sg.m.)

V-19. hammer: かなづち: مطارق (مطارق) (ة) ṣaṭṭaḥ

gaddūn

gadadīn (pl.)

moṭraga (M, O)

maṭārig (pl.) (M, O)

V-20. nail: 釘: مسامير (مسامير) (ة) musmār

musmār

masamīr (pl.)

V-21. saw (n.): のこぎり: مناشير (مناشير) (ة) muṣṣār

muṣṣār

manaṣīr (pl.)

V-22. ax: 斧: بِلْطَة (بِلْطَة) (ة) balṭa

balṭa

bilat (pl.) (Y)

bolat (pl.) (M, O)

V-23. hoe: 鍬: فُؤُس (فُؤُس) (ة) ṭrīya (Y)

ṭrīya (Y)

ṭrīye (M, O)

ṭawāri (pl.)

fās (M, O)

fisān (pl.) (M, O)

V-24. sickle: 鎌: مِنْجَل (مِنْجَل) (ة) minjal (Y, M)

minjal (Y, M)

manājil (pl.) (Y, M)

mindal (O)

manādil (pl.) (O)

V-25. plough: すき: مُحَارِث (محارث) (ة) miḥrāt

miḥrāt

maḥarīt (pl.)

- V-26. sharpen, whet: 研ぐ: سَنّ، شَحَدَ  
ḥannad (Pf.) / yḥannid (Impf.)
- V-27. dust: ほこり: غَبَرَة، (أَغْبِرَة) غبار  
gabāra
- V-28. garbage, sweepings: ごみ: قُمَامَة، زُبَالَة  
zbāle  
rame zbāle "he threw away trash."
- V-29. broom: ほうき: مِكْنَسَة (مَكْنَس)   
mknase  
makānis (pl.)
- V-30. wipe: 拭く: مَسَحَ، مَحَا  
masaḥ (Pf.) / yimsaḥ (Impf.)
- V-31. box: 箱: صُنْدُوق (صَنَادِيق) عُلْبَة، (عُلَب) عِلَاب  
kartōne  
karatīn (pl.)  
ṣandūg (M, O)  
ṣanaḏīg (pl.) (M, O)
- V-32. lid, cover: ため: أَغْطِية (غِطَاء)   
ḡaṭa  
ḡaṭyān (pl.) (M, O)
- V-33. basket: かご: سَلَة (سَال)   
sabat  
asbāt (pl.) (Y)  
sibāte (pl.) (M, O)
- V-34. sack: 袋: كَيْس (كَيْسَة، أَكْيَاس) عَيْبَة، (عَيْب، -ات)   
kīs  
kiyās (pl.)
- V-35. bag: 鞆: شَنْطَة (شَنْط)   
ṣanṭa  
ṣanṭetēn (du.) (M, O)  
ṣinaṭ (pl.) (Y)  
ṣnaṭ (pl.) (M, O)
- V-36. rope: 綱: حَبْل (حِبَال)   
ḥabil (Y)  
ḥabl (M, O)

ḥbāl (pl.)

V-37. string, cord: じょうろ (じょうろ, じょうろ, じょうろ)

ʃarīt

ʃorṭān (pl.) (Y)

ʃurṭān (pl.) (M, O)

V-38. net: 網 (あみ, 網, 網)

ʃabake

ʃabaktēn (du.) (M, O)

ʃabak (pl.) (M, O)

V-39. staff, (walking) stick: 杖 (えき, 杖, 杖)

ʃūbe (Y)

ʃwab (pl.) (Y)

ʃaṣāye (M, O)

ʃaṣaytēn (du.) (M, O)

ʃaṣiy (pl.) (M, O) cf. the first syllable is stressed.

V-40. stick of wood: 棒 (えん, 棒, 棒)

ʃūd

ʃdān (pl.) (Y)

ʃodān (pl.) (M, O)

V-41. ladder: 梯子 (さだり, 梯子, 梯子)

sillim

salālim (pl.)

V-42. board: 板 (いとう, 板, 板)

lūḥ cf. lūḥe "a piece of lumber"

lwāḥ (pl.) (Y)

lhān~lwāḥ (pl.) (M, O)

V-43. glass (as substance): ガラス (がらす, ガラス, ガラス)

gazāz

## VI. Life and War

VI-1. give birth, bear: 産む: وَلَدَ (يُلِدُ)

wildet (Pf. 3 sg.f.) / tūlid (Impf. 3 sg.f.)

cf. wilid (Pf. 3 sg.m.)

Pf. wilett (1 sg.) (M, O)

wilitti (2 sg.f.) (M, O)

hiya wildet wad "she bore a child."

jābat (Pf. 3 sg.f.) / tājīb (Impf. 3 sg.f.) (M)

dābat (Pf. 3 sg.f.) / tdīb (Impf. 3 sg.f.) (O)

be born: 産まれる: يُولَدُ (يُولَدُ)

twalad (Pf.) / yitwalad (Impf.) (Y)

itwalad (Pf.) / yitwilid (Impf.) (M, O)

ana (i)twalatt "I was born."

wilid (Pf.) / yūlid (Impf.) (M, O)

ana wilett "I was born."

VI-2. pregnant: 妊娠している: حَامِل (حَوَامِل)

ḥāmīl (sg.f.)

ḥamlīn (pl.)

VI-3. birthday: 誕生日: مَوْلِدْ

mīlād (Y)

mūlid (M, O)

mawālīd (pl.) (M, O)

VI-4. festival, holiday: 祭, 祭日: عِيد (أَعْيَاد)

ʿīd

aʿyād (pl.)

VI-5. grow up: 育つ: نَمَى, نَبَتْ

kibir (Pf.) / yikbar ~ yigbar (Impf.) cf. /k/ of Impf. form is voiced, especially in the pronunciation of (M, O).

Pf. kibrat (3 sg.f.)

kbirt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (Y)

Impf. tikbar (3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)

VI-6. live, be alive: 生きる, 生きている: عَاشَ

ʿāṣ (Pf.) / yʿīṣ (Impf.)

Pf. ʿāṣet (3 sg.f.) (M, O)

ʿeṣt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

VI-7. fat: 太った: سَمِين (سِمَان)

taḫīn

taḫān (pl.) (M, O)

VI-8. thin, lean: やせた: نُحِيل (نُحْلَى, نُحْل) ~ نَاجِل

rfayyaʿ

rfayyaʿīn (pl.) (M, O)

VI-9. get tired: 疲れる: تَعِب

tiʿīb (Pf.) / yitʿab (Impf.)

tired: 疲れている: تَعِيَان

taʿbān (sg.m.)

taʿbāne (sg.f.) (M, O)

taʿbanīn (pl.) (M, O)

VI-10. healthy, well: 健康な, 丈夫な: صَلِيمَ الْجِسْمِ, قَوَى, صَحِيح

ṣiḥḥi (Y)

cf. the first syllable is stressed as [ṣiḥḥi].

ṭayyib (sg.m.) (M, O)

ṭayyiba (sg.f.) (M, O)

ṭayyibīn (pl.) (M, O)

VI-11. sick, ill: 病気の: مَرِيض

ʿayyān (sg.m.)

ʿayyāne (sg.f.) (M, O)

ʿayyanīn (pl.) (M, O)

VI-12. doctor: 医者: أَطِبَاءٌ طَبِيب

doktōr

dakātre (pl.)

VI-13. cold (n.): 風邪: بَرْد

bard

ḫad bard "he caught a cold."

catch a cold: 風邪をひく: يَرْد

birid (Pf.) / yibrad (Impf.)

Pf. birdet (3 sg.f.) (Y)

britt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (Y)

VI-14. take a rest: 休む: اسْتَرَاَح

gaʿad (Pf.) (Y)

istirayyah (Pf.) / yistirayyah (Impf.)

VI-15. fever: (病気の) 熱: سُخُونَةٌ، حُمَى

ṣaxāna

ana ʔand-i ṣaxāna "I have a fever."

ḥarāra (M, O)

ana ʔand-i ḥarāra murtafiʔa "I have a high fever."

VI-16. diarrhoea: 下痢: إِسْهَالٌ

iṣḥāl

ana ʔand-i iṣḥāl "I have loose bowels."

VI-17. injury, wound: けが, 傷: جُرْحٌ (جروح)

jarah (Y)

jarḥ (M)

jrūḥ (pl.) (M)

darḥ (O)

drūḥ (pl.) (O)

VI-18. pain, suffering: 痛み: أَلِيمٌ، مَوْجِعٌ

wajaʔ (Pf.) / yūjaʔ (Impf.)

rijl-i wajaʔat-ni "I had a pain in my leg (lit. my leg  
pained me)."

rijl-i tūjaʔ-ni ~ rijl-i wajʔā-ni "I have a pain in my leg  
(lit. my leg pains me)."

ij-jarḥ wajaʔ-ni "I had a pain in the injury."

VI-19. itchy: かゆい: مُصَابٌ بِالْحِكَةِ الْجُلْدِيَّةِ، مُنْدَفِعٌ إِلَى حِكَةٍ

kalat (Pf. 3 sg.f.) / tākul (Impf. 3 sg.f.)

il-ḥabbāye kalat-ni (~ takun-ni ~ waktā-ni) "the bitten  
part was itchy (~ is itchy) (lit. the bitten part ate/is eating  
me)."

cf. expressions with other pronouns:

1 sg.	kalat-ni	takun-ni	waktā-ni
1 pl.	kalat-na	takun-na	waktā-na
2 sg.m.	kalat-ak	tākl-ak	waktā-k
2 sg.f.	kalat-ik	tākl-ik	waktā-ki
2 pl.	kalat-kum	takul-kum	waktā-kum
3 sg.m.	kalat-o	tākl-o	waktā-(h)
3 sg.f.	kalat-ha	takul-ha	waktā-ha
3 pl.	kalat-hum	takul-hum	waktā-hum

VI-20. scratch (v.): 掻く: خَدَشَ، حَكَ

- ḥakk (Pf.) / yḥokk (Impf.) (M, O)  
ḥaraḥ (Pf.) / yuḥroḥ (Impf.) (M, O)
- VI-21. medicine, drug: 藥: دَوَاء (أَدْوِيَّة)  
dawa cf. stress on the first vowel [dáwa].  
adwiye (pl.) cf. stress on the first syllable [ádwiye].  
ḥad dawa "he took a medicine."  
ḥad gors birḥām "he took a pill."
- VI-22. cure, heal: 治す: شَفَى، عَالَجَ  
ʔālaḥ (Pf.) / yʔāliḥ (Impf.) (Y, M)  
ʔālad (Pf.) / yʔālid (Impf.) (O)  
ḥifi (Pf.) / yiḥfi (Impf.) (M, O) cf. to cure completely.
- VI-23. get well, be cured: 治る: شَفِيَ، بَرِيَ  
rāḡ (Pf.) / yrūḡ (Impf.) (Y)  
Pf. roḡt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)  
ḥfi (Pf.) / yiḥfe (Impf.) (M, O)  
Pf. ḥifyet (3 sg.f.)  
ḥifyu (3 pl.)  
ḥfiṭ (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)  
il-ʔayyān ḥfi "the patient got well."  
cf. rabb-(i)na ḥafā-(h) "our lord cured him."
- VI-24. poison: 毒: سَم (سُمَام، سُموم)  
simm  
smūn (pl.) (M, O)
- VI-25. kill: 殺す: قَتَلَ  
mawwat (Pf.) / ymawwit (Impf.)  
qatal (Pf.) / yiqtil (Impf.)
- VI-26. die: 死ぬ: مَاتَ، تَوَفَّى  
māt (Pf.) / ymūt (Impf.)  
Pf. mātet (3 sg.f.)  
mott (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)
- VI-27. bury (the dead): 葬る: دَفَنَ  
dafan (Pf.) / yidfin (Impf.)  
cf. be buried: iddafan (Pf.) / yiddifin (Impf.) (Y)
- VI-28. funeral celemony: 葬式: جَنَازَة ~ جِنَازَة (جَنَازَة، -ات)  
janāze (Y, M)  
janāyiz (pl.) (M)



- danāz (O)
- VI-29. grave: 墓: قَبْر (قُبُور), مَقْبَرَة, مَقَابِر (مَقَابِر)  
 gabar (Y)  
 gabr (M, O)  
 ugbūr (pl.) (Y)  
 gbūr (pl.) (M, O)
- VI-30. god: 神: الله  
 allāh  
 rabb(i)-na
- VI-31. satan: 惡魔: شَيْطَان (شَيْاطِين)  
 ṣoṭān (Y)  
 ṣayṭān (M, O)  
 ṣoṭanēn (du.) (M, O)  
 ṣawaṭīn (pl.)
- VI-32. jinn: ジン, 鬼: جِنّ, جَانّ  
 jinn (Y, M)  
 dinn (O)  
 ijnūn (pl.) (Y)  
 ʔifrīt (Y)  
 ʔafarīt (pl.) (Y)
- VI-33. paradise: 天国: جَنَّة, فِرْدَوْس  
 janne (Y)  
 janna (M)  
 danna (O)
- VI-34. hell: 地獄: جَهَنَّمَ  
 jahannam
- VI-35. pray: 祈る: صَلَّى  
 ṣalla (Pf.) / yṣalli (Impf.)  
 Pf. ṣallat (3 sg.f.) (M, O)  
 ṣallēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (M, O)  
 cf. ṣalā "prayer"
- VI-36. mosque: モスク: مَسْجِد (مَسَاجِد), جَامِع (جَوَامِع)  
 jāmiʔ (Y, M)  
 dāmiʔ (O)  
 jawāmiʔ (pl.) (Y, M)  
 dawāmiʔ (pl.) (O)

- zawye (M, O)
- VI-37. church: 教会: كَنِيسَة (كَنائِس)
- knīse (Y)
- kanīse (M, O)
- kanāyis (pl.)
- VI-38. fight, quarrel (v.): 喧嘩する: عَارَك، شَاجِر
- itʕarrag (Pf.) / yitʕarrag (Impf.) (Y)
- cf. the final /g/ is devoiced.
- itʕarrag-na "he quarreled with us."
- tʕarrak (Pf.) / yitʕarrak (Impf.) (M, O)
- VI-39. make war, fight: 戦争する, 戦う: حَارَب، قَاتَلَ
- ḥārab (Pf.) / yḥārib (Impf.)
- war, battle: 戦争, 戦い: حَرْب (حُرُوب), مَعْرَكَة (مَعَارِك)
- ḥarb
- ḥrūb (pl.) (M, O)
- VI-40. peace: 平和: سَلَام
- salām
- VI-41. win: 勝つ: رَجَح، كَسَب، انتَصَرَ
- yalab (Pf.) (Y) : yilib (Pf.) (M, O) / yiyilib (Impf.)
- VI-42. be defeated, lose: 負ける: انْهَزِم
- ityalab (Pf.) / yityilib (Impf.)
- VI-43. run away, flee: 逃げる: فَرَّ، هَرَب
- jare (Pf.) / yijri (Impf.)
- harab (Pf.) / yuhrob (Impf.)
- ṭār (Pf.) / yṭīr (Impf.) (M, O)
- VI-44. run after, chase: 追う: طَارَد، تَبَعَ
- jare wara (Pf.) / yijri wara (Impf.)
- jare warā-ye "he chased me."
- VI-45. arms, weapon: 武器: أَسْلِحَة (سِلَاح)
- silāḥ
- asliḥa (pl.)
- VI-46. sword: 刀: سَيْف (سُيُوف)
- sēf ~ siyef (Y) cf. the long vowel is sometimes pronounced with glide as [siyef].
- usyūf (pl.) (Y)

sēf(∼sief) (M, O)  
 syūf (pl.) (M, O)  
 ṭabanja (Y) cf. small-size sword.  
 ṭabanjāt (pl.) (Y)

VI-47. spear: 槍: رُمَح (أَرْمَاح، رِمَاح)  
 ḥarba (Y)  
 ḥarbāt (pl.) (Y)  
 rimḥ (M, O)  
 rmūḥ (pl.) (M, O)

VI-48. bow: 弓: قَوْس (قَيْسِي، قُسِي، أَقْوَاس)  
 nible (=slingshot ?) (Y)  
 qōs (M, O) cf. < Cl.A.  
 qowas (pl.) (M, O)

VI-49. arrow: 矢: سَهْم (سُهُوم، أَسْهُم، سِهَام)  
 sahm (M, O)  
 ashum (pl.) (M, O)

VI-50. gun, rifle: 鉄砲, 銃: بُنْدُقِيَّة (بِنَادِق)  
 bundugīye  
 banādīg (pl.)

VI-51. shoot: (銃で) 撃つ: رَمَى  
 ḍarab (Pf.) / yuḍrob (Impf.)  
 naḥḥan (Pf.) / ynaḥḥen (Impf.) (M)  
 nassad (Pf.) / ynassed (Impf.) (Y)  
 cf. naḥḥan / nassad means "to take a sight".

## VII. Human Being and Human Relation

VII-1. human being: 人間: إنسان (ناس), اشخاص (شخص)

insān

nās (pl.)

VII-2. man: 男: رَجُل (رجال)

rājil (Y, M)

rādīl (O)

rag<sup>y</sup>lēn (du.) (Y, M) cf. /g/ is palatalized as [rag<sup>y</sup>lēn].

radlēn (O)

irjāl (pl.) (Y)

rijjāl (pl.) (M)

riddāl (pl.) (O)

VII-3. woman: 女: امْرَأَة (نساء)

mara

maratēn (du.)

ḥarīm (pl.)

niswān (pl.) cf. this form is rather formal.

VII-4. baby: 赤ん坊: طِفْل (أطفال), رَضِيع (رُضَعَاء)

ʔayyil

iʔyāl (pl.) (Y)

ʔyāl (pl.) (M, O)

ṭifl (sg.m.) (M, O)

ṭifla (sg.f.) (M, O)

aṭfāl (pl.) (M, O)

VII-5. embrace: 抱く: احْتَنَقَ

ḥaḍan (Pf.) / yuḥḍon (Impf.)

VII-6. twins: 双子: تَوَام (تَوَام)

twām (M, O)

VII-7. boy, (male) child: 少年, (男の) 子供: وَلَد (أولاد), فَتًى, فَتْيَان (فَتَيَّة, فَتْيَان)

wad~wadd

wild~(u)wlād (pl.) (Y)

walad (M, O)

awlād (M, O)

ʔayyil

iʔyāl (pl.) (Y)

ʔyāl (pl.) (M, O)

VII-8. girl, (female) child: 少女, (女の) 子供: بِنْتُ (بَنَات) فَتَاة, (فَتَات) بِنْتُ

bitt

ibnitte~banāt (pl.) (Y) cf. the former form is more used.

bnitte~banāt (pl.) (M, O)

VII-9. virgin: 処女 (童貞) : أَبْكَار (بُكَار)

bikrī (sg.m.)

bikrīye (sg.f.)

bakāri (pl.)

VII-10. lad, young man: 若者: شَبَاب (شَبَاب) شَابَّ (شَبَاب) شَابَّ

ʃabb~ʃābb

ʃabāb (pl.)

fate (sg.m.) (M, O)

fatāye (sg.f.) (M, O)

fatyēn (du.) (M, O)

fityān (pl.) (M, O)

VII-11. adult, grown-up: おとな: نَاضِج, بَالِغ

bālīṣ (Y)

dārik (sg.m.) (M, O)

dārke~darke (sg.f.) (M, O)

darkīn (pl.) (M, O)

cf. to grow up: dirik (Pf.) / yidrak (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. drikt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)

VII-12. old man or woman: 老人: مُسِنَّ (مَسَان) عَجُوز, (عَجَائِز)

ʔajūz (sg.m.) (Y, M)

ʔajūze (sg.f.) (Y, M)

ʔawajīz (pl.) (Y, M)

ʔadūz (sg.m.) (O)

ʔadūze (sg.f.) (O)

ʔawadīz (pl.) (O)

VII-13. young: 若い: صَغِير السِّنِّ, شَابَّ, فَتَى

ʃayyar~zayyar (sg.m.) cf. the first /ʃ/ is voiced.

ʃayyara~zayyara (sg.f.) (M, O)

ʃayyarīn~zayyarīn (pl.) (M, O)

VII-14. old: 老いた, 年をとった: كَبِير السِّنِّ، عَجُوز، مُعَمَّر، مُسِنَّ

kabīr

ikbār ~ kbār (pl.) (Y)

ʔajūz (Y, M)

ʔadūz (O)

VII-15. father: 父: أَب (أَبَاء)

ab(u)

abūya (Y) ~ abūye (M, O)

"my father"

abūna (Y) ~ abūne (M, O)

"our father"

abūk "your(sg.m.) father"

abūkum "your(pl.) father"

abūki "your(sg.f.) father"

abū(h) "his father"

abūhum "their father"

abūha "her father"

cf. the long vowel [ū] is always stressed.

wālīd (M, O)

VII-16. mother: 母: أُم (أُمَّهَات)

umm

ummi "my mother"

ummina "our mother"

ummak "your(sg.m.) mother"

ummikum "your(pl.) mother"

ummik "your(sg.f.) mother"

ummo "his mother"

umhum "their mother"

ummha "her mother"

walda (M, O)

VII-16a. parents: 両親: أَبَوَانِ، وَالِدٌ وَوَالِدَةٌ

waldēn (M, O)

VII-17. father-in-law: 義父: رَابَّ حَمٍّ، أَحْمَاء

nasīb

nasāyib (pl.)

VII-18. mother-in-law: 義母: رَابَّةَ حَمَاء، حَمَوَات

nasībe

nasāyib (pl.)

VII-19. grandfather: 祖父: جَدَّ (جُدُود، أُجْدَاد)

jidd (Y, M)

didd (O)

sīd (M, O)

ujdūd (pl.) (Y)

- jdūd (pl.) (M)  
ddūd (pl.) (O)
- VII-20. grandmother: 祖母: جَدَّة (ات-) (M)  
jidde (Y, M)  
didde (O)  
sitt (M, O)  
jiddāt (pl.) (Y)  
jdūd (pl.) (M)  
ddūd (pl.) (O)
- VII-21. uncle: おじ: عَمَّ (أَعْمَامُ، عُمُوم) (=paternal), (خُوُولَة، خُوُول، أُخُوَال) خال (=maternal)  
=maternal)  
ʔamm (=paternal)  
ʔamām (pl.) (Y)  
ʔmām (pl.) (M, O)  
χāl (=maternal)  
χawāl (pl.)
- VII-22. aunt: おば: عَمَّة (=paternal), خَالَة (=maternal)  
ʔamma (=paternal)  
ʔammāt (pl.)  
χāle (=maternal)  
χalāt (pl.)
- VII-23. son: 息子: ابْن (أَبْنَاء، بَنُونَ)  
ibn  
abnā (pl.)
- VII-24. daughter: 娘: ابْنَة (بَنَات) بِنْت، ابْنَة  
bitt  
ibnitte~banāt (pl.) (Y) cf. VII-8.  
bnitte~banāt (pl.) (M, O)
- VII-24a. grandson: 孫: حَفِيدَة، حَفْدَة، أَحْفَاد) حَفِيد  
wad(d) walad-i "my grand son"  
bitt bitt-i "my grand daughter"
- VII-25. brother: 兄弟: إِخ (إِخْوَان، إِخْوَة) إِخ  
aχ(u)  
aχχēn (du.) (M, O)  
iχwān~iχwāt (pl.) (Y) cf. the first form is more used.

- ixwāt (pl.) (M, O)  
 aḫūya (Y)~aḫūye (M, O) "my brother"
- VII-26. sister: 姉妹: أُخْت (أَخَوَات)
- oxt  
 oxtēn (du.) (M, O)  
 iḫwān~iḫwāt (pl.) (Y) cf. the first form is more used.  
 iḫwāt (pl.) (M, O)
- VII-27. family: 家族: أَهْل (أَهَال، أَهَال، -ون) أَهْل، (عَوَائِل، -ات) عَائِلَة
- ʔēle  
 ʔeltēn (du.) (M, O)  
 ʔelāt (pl.) (Y)  
 ʔalāt (pl.) (M)  
 ʔaylāt (pl.) (O)
- VII-28. relatives: 親戚: اقْرَبَاء (قَرِيب)
- garīb  
 goraba (pl.) (Y)  
 garāyib (pl.) (M, O)
- VII-29. husband: 夫: اَزْوَاج (زَوْج)
- jōz (Y, M)  
 dōz (O)  
 azwāj (pl.) (Y)  
 jwāj (pl.) (M)  
 dwāj (pl.) (O)
- VII-30. wife: 妻: زَوْجَة (-ات)
- zōje (Y)  
 jōze(~zawja < Cl.A.) (M)  
 dōze (O)  
 azwāj (pl.) (Y)  
 zawjāt (pl.) (M)  
 dawzāt (pl.) (O)
- VII-31. bride: 花嫁: عَرَّاس (عَرَّاسَة)
- ʔarūse  
 ʔarāyis (pl.) (M, O)
- VII-32. groom: 花婿: عَرَّاس ~ عَرَّاسَة
- ʔarīs



ʔarsān (pl.) (M, O)

VII-33. marry: 結婚する: تَزَوَّجَ

itjawwaz (Pf.) / yitjawwaz (Impf.) (Y)

ijjawwaz (Pf.) / yijjawwaz (Impf.) (M)

iddawwaz (Pf.) / yiddawwaz (Impf.) (O)

cf. zawāj (Y) : jawāz (M) : dawāz (O) "marriage"

VII-34. widow: 未亡人: اَرْمَلَةٌ ((ة) اَرْمَلَة)

ʔazaḥe (Y)

ʔazaḥāt (pl.) (Y)

armala (M, O)

VII-35. orphan: 孤児: يَتِيمٌ (يَتَامَى، اَيْتَام)

yatīm

aytām (pl.) (M, O)

VII-36. friend: 友達: صَدِيقٌ (أَصْدِقَاءُ، صَاحِبٌ)

ṣaḏīq

aṣḏiqā ~ aṣḏiqā (pl.) cf. /ṣ/ is voiced, especially in the pronunciation of (M, O).

ṣāḥib

aṣḥāb (pl.)

VII-37. neighbour: 隣人: جَارٌ (جِيرَان)

jār (Y, M)

dār (O)

jrān (pl.) (Y, M)

drān (pl.) (O)

VII-38. guest: 客人, お客: ضَيْفٌ (ضُيُوف)

ḏēf ~ ḏi(y)ef cf. the long vowel /ē/ is pronounced with glide as [ḏiyef].

uḏyūf (pl.) (Y)

ḏyūf (pl.) (M, O)

VII-39. stranger: 他人, よそ者: غَرِيبٌ (أَغْرَابٌ، غُرَبَاءُ)

ḡarīb

ḡoraba (pl.) (Y)

aḡrāb (pl.) (M, O)

VII-40. enemy: 敵: عَدُوٌّ (أَعْدَاءُ، عِدَائِي)

ʔadu w cf. the first syllable is stressed.

- aʕdā (pl.)
- VII-41. ally: 味方: حَلْفَاءُ (حَلْفَاءُ)  
tābiʕ (M, O)  
adbāʕ (pl.) (M, O)
- VII-42. master, owner: 主人: رَئِيسٌ، صَاحِبٌ  
sāhib
- VII-43. servant: 召使: خَادِمٌ (خَادِمٌ، خَدَمَةٌ)  
ʃaʕʕāl (sg.m.)  
ʃaʕʕāle (sg.f.)  
ʃaʕʕalīn (pl.)  
χaddām (sg.m.) (M, O)  
χaddāme (sg.f.) (M, O)  
χaddamīn (pl.) (M, O)
- VII-44. slave: 奴隸: عَبْدٌ (عَبِيدٌ، عِبَادٌ)  
ʔabd  
ʔabīd (pl.)
- VII-45. name: 名前: اِسْمٌ (اَسْمَاءُ، اَسْمَاءُ)  
ism  
asmā (pl.) (Y)  
asāmi~asmā (pl.) (M, O)
- VII-45a. nickname: あだ名: لَقَبٌ (اَلْقَابُ)  
laqab
- VII-46. tribe: 部族: قَبِيلَةٌ (قَبَائِلُ)  
gabīle  
gabāyel (pl.)
- VII-47. lineage, descent: 系統, 家系: نَسَبٌ (اِنْسَابُ)  
nasab (M, O)
- VII-48. ancestor: 先祖: اُجْدَادُ  
ujdūd (Y)  
ajdād (M, O)
- VII-49. descendent, offspring: 子孫: نَسْلٌ، سَلِيلٌ  
durrīye

## VIII. Society, Work and Production

VIII-1. village: 村: قَرْيَة (قَرْيَة)

garye

garyāt (pl.) (Y)

garyāt~gora (pl.) (M, O)

χamas garyāt "five villages"

VIII-2. city, town: 町: مَدِينَة (مَدُنْ)

madīna

mudun (pl.)

VIII-3. chief, elderly: 長: رُؤَسَاء (رُؤَسَاء), شَيْوخ (شَيْوخ)

ʃēχ

ʃēχ ilbalad

maʃāyex (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-4. market: 市 (場): اَسْوَاق (سُوق)

sūg

aswāg~swāg (pl.) (Y)

swāg (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-5. shop, store: 店, 商店: دُكَّان (دُكَّان), مَحَلّ (مَحَلّ), -ات (مَحَالّ)

dukkān

dakakīn (pl.)

VIII-6. merchant: 商人: تَاجِر (تَاجِر), بَاعِع (بَاعِع)

tājer (Y, M)

tāder (O)

tujjār (pl.) (Y, M)

tuddār (pl.) (O)

bayyā? (Y)

bayyā?īn (pl.) (Y)

VIII-7. port: 港: مِينَة (مِينَة), مَوَان (مَوَان)

mīna cf. the first long vowel is stressed as [mīna].

mināt (pl.) (Y)

mawāni (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-8. school: 学校: مَدْرَسَة (مَدَارِس)

medrase

madāris (pl.)

- VIII-9. teacher: 先生: أَسْتَاذٌ, مُدَرِّسٌ  
 m(u)darris (sg.m.)  
 m(u)darrisīn (pl.m.)
- VIII-10. student, pupil: 学生, 生徒: تَلْمِيزٌ, تَلَامِيذٌ, طَالِبٌ, طَلَّابٌ, طَلَّابَةٌ  
 ṭālib  
 ṭlaba (pl.) (Y)  
 ṭlābe (pl.) (M, O)  
 tilmīz (Y)  
 talmīz~telmīz (M, O)  
 talamīz (pl.)
- VIII-11. square: 広場: مَيَادِينٌ, مِيدَانٌ, سَاحَةٌ  
 mīdān (Y)  
 midān (M, O)
- VIII-12. inn, hotel: 宿, 旅館, ホテル: فُنْدُقٌ (فَنَائِقُ)  
 lokanda  
 lokandāt (pl.)  
 fundug (M, O)  
 fanādiḡ (pl.) (M, O)
- VIII-13. hunt (v.): 獵に行く, 狩る: اصْطَادٌ, صَادٌ  
 ṣād (Pf.) / yṣīd (Impf.)  
 Pf. ṣādat (3 sg.f.)  
 ṣett (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)  
 ṣedna (1 pl.)
- VIII-14. trap: 罾: مَصِيدَةٌ, مَصَائِدٌ  
 maṣyada (Y)  
 maṣyade (M, O)  
 maṣyattēn (du.) (M, O)  
 maṣāyid (pl.) (M, O)  
 cf. prey, game (n.): farīse / farāyes (pl.) (M, O)
- VIII-15. fish (v.): 釣る: اصْطَادٌ, صَادٌ  
 ṣād (Pf.) / yṣīd (Impf.)  
 Pf. ṣādat (3 sg.f.)  
 ṣett (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)
- VIII-16. fishing net: 網: شَبَكَةٌ, شَبَاكٌ, شَبَاكٌ, شَبَاكَاتٌ  
 ṣabake

ʃabak~ʃbāk (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-17. money: お金: مال: (أَمْوَال) نَقْد، (نُقُود) عُمْلَة، (سِكِّك) سِكِّكَة

flūs

VIII-18. price: 値段: سِعْر (أَسْعَار)

taman

tasʔīra (M, O)

VIII-19. tax: 税金: ضَرَبِيَّة (ضَرَائِب)

ḍarība

ḍarāyib (pl.)

VIII-20. cheap: 安い: رَخِيص

raḫīṣ (sg.m.)

raḫīṣa (sg.f.) (M, O)

rḫāṣ (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-21. expensive: 高い: غَالِي (غَلَاة)

ḡālī (sg.m.)

ḡālye (sg.f.)

ḡalyīn (pl.) (M, O)

cf. gratis: majjāni (M)~maddāni (O)

VIII-22. rich: 金持ちの, 富んだ: اَغْنِيَاء (أَغْنِيَاء)

ḡani cf. the first vowel is stressed as [ḡáni].

ḡanīye (sg.f.)

ḡanāye (pl.) (Y)

ḡnāy (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-23. poor: 貧しい: فَقِير (فُقَرَاء)

fagīr

fogara (pl.) (Y) cf. the first syllable is stressed as [fógara].

fagāra (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-24. beggar: 乞食: شَحَاذ

ʃaḥḥāt

ʃaḥḥatīn (pl.) (M, O)

cf. beg (v.): ʃaḥat (Pf.) / yiṣḥat

VIII-25. steal (v.): 盗む: سَرَق

sirig (Pf.) / yisrig (Impf.)

Pf. sirget (3 sg.f.)

sriḡt ~ srikt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (Y) cf. /g/ is  
devoiced.

sirigt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (M, O)

VIII-25a. punishment: 罰: عَذَاب، عِقَاب (أَعْذِبة، -ات)  
ʔazāb

cf. (v.): ʔazzab (Pf.) / yʔazzib (Impf.)

VIII-26. thief: 泥棒: لَصْن (لُصُوص)  
ḥarāmi

VIII-27. police: 警官: بوليس عَسْكَرى، شُرْطى، شُرْطة، شُرْطى  
zābeṭ bolīs  
mabāḥis  
bolīs  
ʃorṭa

VIII-28. law: 法律: شَرْيعة، (قَوَانِين) قانون  
qanūn (Y)  
ganūn (M, O)  
qawanīn (pl.) (Y)  
gawanīn (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-29. custom, habit: 習慣، عَوَادَة: عَوَائِد، -ات  
ʔāde (Y)  
ʔāda (M, O)  
ʔādāt (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-30. nation: 国家: دَوْلَة، (بِلَاد) بَلَد (دُول)  
dawle  
dowal (pl.) (Y)  
dwal (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-31. flag: 旗: عَلَم (أَعْلَام)  
ʔalam  
aʔlām (pl.)

VIII-32. world: 世界: دُنْيَا، (عَوَالِم، -ون) عَالَم  
dunye  
ʔālam

VIII-33. foreign, foreigner: 外国 (の) , 外国人: أْجَنْبَى، خَارِج  
ajnabi (Y, M) cf. the first syllable is stressed as [ájnabi].  
ajānib (pl.) (Y, M)  
adnabi (O)

adānib (pl.) (O)

VIII-34. work (v.): 働く: اشتغل، عمل

iʃtaʕal (Pf.) / yiʃtiʕil (Impf.) (Y) :

yuʃtaʕal (Impf.) (M, O)

VIII-35. busy: 忙しい: مشغول

maʃʕūl (sg.m.) (Y)

maʃʕulīn (pl.) (Y)

majʕūl (sg.m.) (M)

majʕūle (sg.f.) (M)

majʕulīn (pl.) (M)

mazʕūl (sg.m.) (O)

mazʕulīn (pl.) (O)

VIII-36. work (n.), job, occupation: 仕事, 職業: شغل (اشتغال), مشغول (مِهْنَة, مِهْن)

ʃoʕl

aʃʕāl ~ aʒʕāl (pl.) cf. /ʃ/ is voiced, especially in the pronunciation of (M, O).

VIII-37. barber: 床屋: حلاق

ḥallāg

ḥallagīn (pl.)

VIII-38. carpenter: 大工: نجار

χaʃʃāb (Y)

χaʃʃabīn (pl.) (Y)

najjār (Y, M)

naddār (O)

najjarīn (pl.) (Y, M)

naddarīn (pl.) (O)

bannā (M, O)

banānuwa (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-39. smith: かじや: حداد

ḥaddād

ḥaddadīn (pl.) (M, O)

VIII-40. officer, official: 官吏, 役人: موظف

m(u)wazzaf

m(u)wazzafīn (pl.)

VIII-41. nomad, bedouin: 遊牧民: بدوي (بَدَو)

- badawi  
baduw (pl.) cf. the first syllable is stressed as [báduw].
- VIII-42. shepherd: 羊飼 い: رَاعٍ (رُعَاةٌ، رُعْيَانٌ، رُعَاءٌ)  
rāʕi (M, O)  
ruʕā (pl.) (M, O)
- VIII-43. graze, tend (v.): 飼育する, 放牧する: رَعَى  
raʕa (Pf.) / yirʕa (Impf.)
- VIII-44. peasant, farmer: 農民: فَالَحٌ  
fallāḥ  
fallaḥīn (pl.)
- VIII-45. field (cultivated): 畑, 田: مَزْرَعَةٌ (مَزَارِعٌ، حَقْلٌ، حُقُولٌ)  
ʕēṭ  
ʕeṭān (pl.) (Y)  
ʕtān (pl.) (M, O)
- VIII-46. cultivate, till: 耕す: حَرَثَ زَرْعٌ  
ʕazag (Pf.) / yiʕzig (Impf.) (Y)  
cf. cultivation with fās.  
ḥarat (Pf.) / yiḥrit ~ yaḥrit (Impf.) (M, O) cf. cultivation  
by the ox.
- VIII-47. sow (v.): 蒔く: بَذَرَ زَرْعٌ  
bawwaʕ (Pf.) / ybawwaʕ (Impf.) (Y)  
cf. this word also means "to pour water".  
zaraʕ (Pf.) / yizraʕ (Impf.) (M, O)  
rama (Pf.) / yirmi (Impf.) (M, O)  
hiya ramat ʕalle "she sowed wheat."
- VIII-48. reap, mow (v.): 刈る, 収穫する: حَصَدَ، قَطَعَ  
ḥaṣad (Pf.) / yuḥṣod (Impf.)  
Pf. ḥasatt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)  
galaʕ ~ gallaʕ (Pf.) / yiglaʕ (Impf.) (Y) cf. this word is  
used for beans.
- VIII-49. rice, rice-plant: 米, 稲: أُرْزٌ ~ رُزٌّ  
ruzz  
cf. simbil (pl. collective) / sanābil (pl.) "ear"  
simbile "a piece of ear"  
cf. safīre / safīr (pl.) "stem"



VIII-50. peel (v.): 〔皮を〕むく: قشّر, قشّر

gaʃʃar (Pf.) / ygaʃʃer (Impf.)

VIII-51. knit (v.): 編む: حَبَكَ, خَيْطَ

χayyaṭ (Pf.) / yχayyeṭ (Impf.)

VIII-52. spin (v.): 紡ぐ: غَزَلَ

ʕazal (Pf.) / yiʕzil (Impf.)

VIII-53. weave (v.): 織る: نَسَجَ

nasaj (Pf.) / yinsij (Impf.)

## IX. Movement and Transportation

### IX-1. go: 行く: ذَهَبَ

rāḥ (Pf.) / yrūḥ (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	rāḥ	rāḥu (c.)
3 f.	rāḥat	
2 m.	roḥt	roḥtu (c.)
2 f.	roḥti	
1	roḥt	roḥna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yrūḥ	yrūḥu (c.)
3 f.	trūḥ	
2 m.	trūḥ	trūḥu (c.)
2 f.	trūḥi	
1	arūḥ	nrūḥ
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	rūḥ	rūḥu (c.)
f.	rūḥi	

### IX-2. come: 来る: جاء

je (Pf.) / yāji (Impf.) (Y, M)

cf. forms used by (Y, M):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	je	jū~juw (c.)
3 f.	jāt	
2 m.	jīt	jītu (c.)
2 f.	jīti	
1	jīt	jīna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yāji	yāju (c.)
3 f.	tāji	
2 m.	tāji	tāju (c.)
2 f.	tāji	
1	āji	nāji
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	taʕāla	taʕālu (c.)

	f.	taʕāli	
	de (Pf.) / yādi (Impf.) (O)		
	cf. forms used by (O):		
Pf.	sg.	pl.	
	3 m.	de	dāw (c.)
	3 f.	dāt	
	2 m.	dīt	dītu (c.)
	2 f.	dīti	
	1	dīt	dīna
Impf.	sg.	pl.	
	3 m.	yādi	yādu~yāadow (c.)
	3 f.	tādi	
	2 m.	tādi	tādu~tāadow (c.)
	2 f.	tādi	
	1	ādi	nādi

IX-3. go near, approach: 近づく: ʕqibl

IX-4. return, come back: 帰る: ʕj

rajaʕ (Pf.) / yirjaʕ (Impf.) (Y, M)

Pf. rajaʕt ~ rajaḥt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) cf. ʕ/ is devoiced, especially pronunciation of (Y).

radaʕ (Pf.) / yirdaʕ (Impf.) (O)

Pf. radaḥt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) cf. ʕ/ is completely devoiced.

Impr. erjaʕ (sg.m.)

erjaʕi (sg.f.)

erjaʕu (pl.c.)

IX-5. remain, stay: 残る: ʕqī

gaʕad (Pf.) / yugʕod (Impf.)

IX-6. follow, obey: ついていく, 従う: ʕj

rāḥ wara (Pf.)

rāḥ warā-ye "he followed me."

IX-7. go out: 出る: ʕrj

ʕiliʕ (Pf.) / yiʕlaʕ (Impf.)

ʕaraj (Pf.) / yuʕroj (Impf.) (M)

χarad (Pf.) / yuχrod (Impf.) (O)

IX-8. enter: 入る: دَخَلَ

daχal (Pf.) / yudχol (Impf.) cf. /d/ of Impf. is devoiced.

IX-9. turn: 曲がる: انحنى

laff (Pf.) / yleff (Impf.)

IX-10. turn around, revolve: 回る: دار

laff (Pf.) / yleff (Impf.)

IX-11. turn to: 向く: اتَّجَهَ إِلَى، التَّفَّتْ إِلَى، دار نحو:

laff (Pf.) / yleff (Impf.)

IX-12. get lost, lose one's way: 迷う: ضَلَّ

ḍāχ (Pf.) / yḍūχ (Impf.) (Y)

Pf. ḍoχt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

tāh (Pf.) / ytūh (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. toht (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

IX-13. arrive: 着く: يَصِلُ (يَصِلْ)

wšil (Pf.) / yūšal (Impf.) cf. /ū/ is sometimes pronounced with gilde as [yuwšal].

cf. Pf. forms used by (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	wšil	wšilu (c.)
3 f.	wšilet	
2 m.	wšilt	wšiltu (c.)
2 f.	wšilti	
1	wšilt	wšinna

cf. Pf. forms used by (M):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	wšil	wšilu (c.)
3 f.	wšilet	
2 m.	wšilt	wšiltu (c.)
2 f.	wšilti	
1	wšilt	wšinna

cf. Pf. forms used by (O):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	wšil	wšilu ~ wšilow (c.)
3 f.	wšilet	

2 m.	wšilt	wšiltu (c.)
2 f.	wšilti	
1	wšilt	wšilna
cf. Impf. forms used by (Y, M, O):		
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yūšal	yūšalu (c.)
3 f.	tūšal	
2 m.	tūšal	tūšalu (c.)
2 f.	tūšali	
1	awšal	nūšal
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	ūšal	ūšalu (c.)
f.	ūšali	

IX-14. stop (v.): 止まる: وَقَفَ (يَقِفُ), تَوَقَّفَ

wagaf (Pf.) / yōgaf (Impf.) (Y) : yuggaf (Impf.) (M, O)

IX-15. cross, go across: 渡る, 越える: عَبَرَ

ʔadde (Pf.) / yʔaddi (Impf.)

IX-16. walk: 歩く: مَشَى, تَمْشَى

maše (Pf.) / yimši (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	maše	mašu (c.)
3 f.	mašat	
2 m.	mašēt	mašētu (c.)
2 f.	mašēti	
1	mašēt	mašēna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yimši	yimšu (c.)
3 f.	timši	
2 m.	timši	timšu (c.)
2 f.	timši	
1	amši	nimši
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	imši	imšu (c.)
f.	imši	

IX-17. run: 走る: رَكَضَ, جَرَى

jare (Pf.) / yijri (Impf.) (Y, M)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	jare	jaru (c.)
3 f.	jarat	
2 m.	jarēt	jarētu (c.)
2 f.	jarēti	
1	jarēt	jarēna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yijri	yijru (c.)
3 f.	tijri	
2 m.	tijri	tijru (c.)
2 f.	tijri	
1	ajri	nijri
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	ijri	ijru (c.)
f.	ijri	

dare (Pf.) / yidri (Impf.) (O)

ramah (Pf.) / yirmah (Impf.) (Y)

IX-18. fast, quick: 速い: سَرِيع (سُرْعَان، سِرَاع)

sarī?

IX-19. slow: 遅い, ゆっくりした: مُتَمَهِّل، بَطِيئ

ʔala mahl

biʃwīʃ (M, O)

IX-20. creep, crawl: 這う: زَحَف، ذَبْ

zaḥaf (Pf.) / yizḥaf (Impf.) (Y)

saḥak (Pf.) / yishaḥ (Impf.) (M, O)

IX-21. ride: 乗る: رَكَب

rikib (Pf.) / yirkab (Impf.)

cf. Pf. forms used by (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	rikib	rikbu (c.)
3 f.	rikbet	
2 m.	rkibt	rkibtu (c.)
2 f.	rkibti	
1	rkibt	rkibna

cf. Pf. forms used by (M, O):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
-----	-----	-----

3 m.	rikib	rigbu (c.)
3 f.	rigbet	
2 m.	rikibt	rikibtu (c.)
2 f.	rikibti	
1	rikibt	rikibna

cf. Impf. forms used by (Y, M, O):

Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yirkab	yirkabu (c.)
3 f.	tirkab	
2 m.	tirkab	tirkabu (c.)
2 f.	tirkabi	
1	arkab	nirkab
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	erkab	erkabu (c.)
f.	erkabi	

cf. /k/ is voiced before /b/ as in [rigbet] (Pf. 3 sg.f.), especially in the pronunciation of (M, O).

IX-22. carry: 運ぶ: حمل

	ṣāl (Pf.) / yṣāl (Impf.)
Pf.	ṣālet (3 sg.f.)
	ṣilt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)
	ṣinna (1 pl.) (Y, M) ~ ṣilna (1 pl.) (O)
Impf.	aṣāl (1 sg.)
	ṇṣāl (1 pl.)
Impr.	ṣāl (sg.m.)
	ṣāli (sg.f.)
	ṣālu (pl.)

IX-23. bring: 持って来る: جاء ب

jāb (Pf.) / yjīb (Impf.) (Y, M)

cf. forms used by (Y, M):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	jāb	jābu (c.)
3 f.	jābat	
2 m.	jibt	jibtu (c.)
2 f.	jibti	
1	jibt	jibna

Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yjīb	yjību (c.)
3 f.	tjīb	
2 m.	tjīb	tjību (c.)
2 f.	tjībi	
1	ajīb	njīb
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	jīb	jību (c.)
f.	jībi	
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	hāt	hātu (c.)
f.	hāti	

dāb (Pf.) / ydīb (Impf.) (O)

Pf. dībt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

Impr. dīb (sg.m.)

dībi (sg.f.)

dību (pl.)

IX-24. way, road: 道: طَرِيق (طُرُق)

ṭarīg

ṭrug (pl.)

IX-25. street: 通り: شَوَارِع (شَوَارِع)

ṣāri?

ṣawāri? (pl.)

IX-26. pass (v.): 通る: مَرَّ

ʔadde (Pf.) / yʔaddi (Impf.)

IX-27. bridge: 橋: جُسُور، أَجْسُر (جُسُور)

kobri

kabāri (pl.)

IX-28. travel (v.): 旅行する: سَافَر

sāfar (Pf.) / ysāfir (Impf.)

Impf. ysāfru (3 pl.)

Impr. sāfir ~ sāfer (sg.m.)

sāfri (sg.f.)

sāfru (pl.)

IX-29. car: 車, 自動車: عَرَبِيَّة، سَيَّارَة



- ʔarabīye  
ʔarabiyāt (pl.)
- IX-30. bicycle: 自転車: عَجَلَة  
ʔajale  
ʔajalāt (pl.) (Y)  
ʔajal (pl.) (M, O)
- IX-31. boat, ship: 船: سَفِينَة (سُفُن)  
safīna (Y)  
sufun (pl.) (Y)  
bāḫre (M, O)  
baḫretēn (du.) (M, O)  
bawāḫīr (pl.) (M, O)  
markeb (M, O) cf. smaller size.  
marākib (pl.) (M, O)  
gārib (M, O) cf. much smaller size.  
gawārib (pl.) (M, O)
- IX-32. sailor: 船乗り: بَحَّار (بَحَّارَة، -ون) bahḥār (Y)  
bahḥārīn (pl.) (Y)  
baḫḫār (M, O) ?
- IX-33. oar: かい, オール: مِجْدَاف (مِجَازِيف) mīgdāf  
mīgdafēn (du.) (M, O)  
magadīf (pl.)
- IX-34. row (v.): 漕ぐ: جَدَف gaddaf (Pf.) / ygaddif (Impf.)
- IX-35. sail: 帆: أَشْرَعَة (شُرْع، شِرَاع) قِلْع، قِلَاع (قِلْع، قُلُوع) ʃrāʔ  
ʃraʔāt (pl.) (M, O)
- IX-36. airplane: 飛行機: طَائِرَة ʔayyāra  
ʔayarān (pl.) (Y)  
ʔayyarāt (pl.) (M, O)
- IX-37. airport: 飛行場, 空港: مَطَار maṭār

maṭarāt (pl.)

IX-38. station: 駅: مَحَطَّة

maḥaṭṭa

maḥaṭṭāt ~ maḥāṭeṭ (pl.) (Y)

maḥaṭṭāt (M, O)

IX-39. train: 汽車: قِطَار (قَطَرَات، قَطَر، -َات)

gaṭer (Y)

gaṭr (M, O)

uḡṭūr (pl.) (Y)

gṭūra (pl.) (M, O)

IX-40. railway: 鉄道: سِكَّة حَدِيدِيَّة، سِكَّة الْحَدِيد

sikka ḥadīd

IX-41. bus: バス: اوتوبيس

otobīs

otobisāt (pl.)

IX-42. ticket: 切符: تَذَكِّرَة

daskara

dasākir (pl.)

## X. Language and Communication

X-1. word, language: 言葉, 言語: كَلام, لغة, لُفْظَة, كَلِمَة

kalām

kilme

cf. kilimtēn (du.) (Y) : kilmetēn (du.) (M, O)

luḡa (M, O)

luḡāt (pl.) (M, O)

X-2. meaning: 意味: مَعْنَى (مَعَان)

maʿnā

maʿāni (pl.)

X-3. speak, talk: 話す: تَكَلَّمَ, تَحَدَّثَ

(i)tkallam (Pf.) (Y) : itkallam (M, O)

/ yitkallam (Impf.)

Impr. tkallam (sg.m.)

tkallami (sg.f.)

tkallamu (pl.)

X-4. telephone: 電話: تَلْفُون, هَاتِف

telefōn

telefonāt (pl.) (M, O)

X-5. inform: 知らせる: أَخْبَرَ

ḡabbar (Pf.) / yḡabber (Impf.) (Y)

Pf. ḡabbarat (3 sg.f.)

Impf. tḡabbri (2 sg.f.)

yḡabbri (3 pl.)

Impr. ḡabber (sg.m.)

ḡabbri (sg.f.)

ḡabbri (pl.)

ʿarraḡ (Pf.) / yʿarrif (Impf.) (M, O)

X-6. say: 言う: قَال

gāl (Pf.) / ygūl (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	gāl	gālu (c.)
3 f.	gālat	
2 m.	gult	gultu (c.)
2 f.	gulti	

1	gult	gunna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ygūl	ygūlu (c.)
3 f.	tgūl	
2 m.	tgūl	tgūlu (c.)
2 f.	tgūli	
1	agūl	ngūl
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	gūl	gūlu (c.)
f.	gūli	

cf. the first consonant /t/ of Impf. is actually pronounced as voiced, like [dgūl] etc.

cf. gulna (Pf. 1 pl.) (O) : gunna (Impf. 1 pl.) (Y, M)

X-7. be silent: 黙る: سَكَتَ

sakat (Pf.) / yuskot (Impf.)

X-8. secret: 秘密: سِرٌّ (أَسْرَار)

sirr

asrār (pl.)

X-9. ask: 尋ねる, 問う: سَأَلَ

sa?al (Pf.) / yis?al (Impf.)

Pf. sa?anna (1 pl.) (Y, M)

sa?alna (1 pl.) (O)

Impr. is?al (sg.m.)

is?ali (sg.f.)

is?alu (pl.)

X-10. answer (v.): 答える: أَجَابَ, رَدَّ

jāwab (Pf.) / yjāwib (Impf.) (Y, M)

Pf. jawabt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

Impf. yjāwbu (3 pl.)

Impr. jāweb (sg.m.)

jāwbi (sg.f.)

jāwbu (pl.)

dāwab (Pf.) / ydāwib (Impf.) (O)

Pf. dawabt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

Impf. ydāwbu (3 pl.)

radd (Pf.) / yridid (Impf.)

Pf. raddat (3 sg.f.)  
 raddēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)  
 Impr. redd (sg.m.)  
 reddi (sg.f.)  
 reddu (pl.)

X-11. promise (v.): 約束する: وَعَدَ (يَعِدُ)

waʕad (Pf.) / yūʕed (Impf.)  
 Pf. waʕatt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)  
 Impf. tūʕed (3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)  
 yūʕdu (3 pl.)  
 tūʕdi (2 sg.f.)  
 awʕed (1 sg.)

X-12. promise (n.): 約束: مَوَاعِدَ (مَوَاعِدِ مَوَاعِيدِ)

maʕād  
 mawaʕīd (pl.)

X-13. greet: 挨拶する: حَيَّا

sallam (Pf.) / ysallim (Impf.)

X-14. story, tale: 話, 物語: حِكَايَة، رَوَايَة، قِصَّة، قِصَص (قِصَص)

ḥkāye  
 ḥkaytēn (du.)  
 ḥakāwi (pl.) (Y)  
 ḥkayāt (pl.) (M, O)  
 giṣṣa (Y)  
 giṣṣtēn (du.) (Y)  
 giṣṣ (pl.) (Y)

X-15. history: 歴史: تَارِيخ

tarīḫ

X-16. poem: 詩: شِعْر (أَشْعَار)

ʃiʕr  
 aʃʕār (pl.) (M, O)

X-17. poet: 詩人: شَاعِر (شُعْرَاء)

X-18. proverb: ことわざ: مَثَل (أَمْثَال)

masal  
 amsāl (pl.)

X-19. lie (n.): كُذِبَ : うそ:

kideb (Y)

kidb (M, O)

X-20. tell a lie, lie (v.): كُذِبَ : うそをつく:

kaddab (pf.) / ykaddib (Impf.)

Pf. kaddabat (3 sg.f.)

Impf. ykaddbu (3 pl.)

kidib (Pf.) / yikdib (Impf.) (Y)

Pf. kidbet (3 sg.f.)

kdibt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

cf. kaddāb / kaddabīn "liar"

X-21. truth: 本当, 真実: حَقٌّ, صِدْقٌ, حَقِيقَةٌ

sahḥ

X-22. rumor: うわさ: (شَوَائِعُ, -ات) شائعة

lōg (M, O) cf. "bad rumor"

cf. lawwag (Pf.) : lawwāg (n.)

cf. ḡabbas (Pf.) : ḡabbās (n.)

cf. ḡannaʔ (Pf.) : yḡanneʔ (Impf.)

X-23. character, letter: 字, 文字: حَرْفٌ (حُرُوف)

ḥarf

uḥrūf (pl.) (Y)

ḥrūf (pl.) (M, O)

X-24. letter: 手紙: رِسَالَةٌ (رِسَائِل)

jawāb (Y)

jawabāt (pl.) (Y)

dawāb (M, O)

dawabāt (pl.) (M, O)

X-25. book: 本: كِتَابٌ (كُتُب)

kitāb ~ ktāb

kutub ~ ktub (pl.)

X-26. notebook: ノート: كُرَّاسَةٌ

kurrāse

kararīs (pl.)

kaḡkūl

kaḡakīl (pl.)

X-27. write: كَتَبَ : 書く

katab (Pf.) / yiktib (Impf.)		
Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	katab	katabu (c.)
3 f.	katabat	
2 m.	katabt	katabu (c.)
2 f.	katabti	
1	katabt	katabna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yiktib	yiktibu ~ yiktābu (c.)
3 f.	tiktib	
2 m.	tiktib	tiktibu ~ yiktābu (c.)
2 f.	tiktibi ~ yiktābi	
1	aktib	niktib
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	iktib	iktibu ~ iktābu (c.)
f.	iktibi ~ iktābi	

X-28. read: قَرَأَ : 読む

gara (Pf.) / yigra (Impf.)		
Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	gara	garu (c.)
3 f.	garat	
2 m.	garēt	garētū (c.)
2 f.	garēti	
1	garēt	garēna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yigra	yigru (c.)
3 f.	tigra	
2 m.	tigra	tigru (c.)
2 f.	tigri	
1	agra	nigra
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	egra	egru (c.)
f.	egri	

cf. garu ~ garow (Pf. 3 pl.) etc. (O).

X-29. sign (v.): امضى، وقع : サインする

maḍa (Pf.) / yimḍi (Impf.)  
 Pf. maḍat (3 sg.f.)  
 maḍēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

X-30. pen: 筆: قَلَم (أَقْلَام)  
 galam  
 glām (pl.) (Y)  
 glāme (pl.) (M, O)

X-31. paper: 紙: وَرَق (ز) (أَوْرَاق)  
 waraga  
 waraktēn (du.)  
 warag (pl. collective)

X-32. newspaper: 新聞: جَرِيدَة، (صَحَائِف، صُحُف) صَحِيفَة  
 jurnāl (Y)  
 jarāyid (pl.) (Y)  
 jurnān (M)  
 jaranīn (pl.) (M)  
 durnān (O)  
 daranīn (pl.) (O)

X-33. indicate, point: 指示: أَشَار  
 ṣāwar (Pf.) / yṣāwer (Impf.)  
 cf. forms used by (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ṣāwar	ṣāwaru
3 f.	ṣāwarat	
2 m.	ṣawart	ṣawartu
2 f.	ṣawarti	
1	ṣawart	ṣawarna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yṣāwer	yṣāwru
3 f.	tṣāwer	
2 m.	tṣāwer	tṣāwru
2 f.	tṣāwri	
1	aṣāwer	nṣāwer

cf. /t/ of Impf. is usually assimilated to the next /ṣ/ as  
 [ṣṣāwer] (3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.), especially in the pronunciation  
 of (Y).



X-34. call (v.): 呼ぶ: دعا، نادى

nadah (Pf.) / yindah (Impf.)

Pf. nadahat (3 sg.f.) (Y)

nāde (Pf.) / ynādi (Impf.) (M, O)

X-35. command, order (v.): 命令する: أَمَرَ

amar (Pf.) / yūmor (Impf.)

Impf. yūmru (3 pl.)

āmor (1 sg.)

X-36. sign, mark (n.): しるし (印) : رَمُوز (رَمُوز)، عَلَامَة، -ات) : عَلَامَة

ʔalāme

ʔalamāt (pl.)

## XI. Play and Art

XI-1. play (v.): لعب: 遊ぶ

lʕib (Pf.) / yilʕab (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	lʕib	liʕbu (c.)
3 f.	liʕbet	
2 m.	lʕibt	lʕibtu (c.)
2 f.	lʕibt i	
1	lʕibt	lʕibna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yilʕab	yilʕabu (c.)
3 f.	tilʕab	
2 m.	tilʕab	tilʕabu (c.)
2 f.	tilʕabi	
1	alʕab	nilʕab

cf. laʕba / liʕab (pl.) (n.) (M, O)

XI-2. sing: غَنَّى: 歌う

ɣanna (Pf.) / yɣanni (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ɣanna	ɣannu (c.)
3 f.	ɣannat	
2 m.	ɣannēt	ɣannētu (c.)
2 f.	ɣannēt i	
1	ɣannēt	ɣannēna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yɣanni	yɣannu (c.)
3 f.	tɣanni	
2 m.	tɣanni	tɣannu (c.)
2 f.	tɣanni	
1	aɣanni	nɣanni
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	ɣanni	ɣannu (c.)
f.	ɣanni	

cf. /t/ of Impf. is voiced, especially in the pronunciation of (Y): e.g. [dɣannu] (3 pl.c.).

XI-3. song: 歌: أُغْنِيَة (أُغَان)

aḡniya

aḡāni (pl.)

cf. muṣīqa (M) / muzīqa (O) "music"

XI-4. dance (v.): 踊る: رَقَصَ

ragaṣ (Pf.) / yurgoṣ (Impf.)

Impf. yurkṣu (3 pl.) (Y) ~ yurgṣu (3 pl.) (M, O)

turkṣi (2 sg.f.) (Y) ~ yurgṣi (2 sg.f.) (M, O)

turkṣu (2 pl.) (Y) ~ turgṣu (2 pl.) (M, O)

cf. In the above forms, the root consonant /g/ is completely voiceless in the pronunciation of (Y).

cf. In the pronunciation of (O), the last vowel /u/ is often realized as [ow], e.g. [turgṣow].

XI-5. interesting, amusing: おもしろい: مُشَوِّق، مُمْتَع

ḡelwe (Y)

ḡelwa (M, O)

ḡkāye ḡelwe "an interesting story" (Y)

XI-6. ball: ボール, まり: كُرَة (كُرَى، -ات)

kōra

kowar (pl.)

XI-7. drum: 太鼓: طَبْل (طَبُول، طَبْل)

ṭabel (Y)

ṭable (M, O)

uṭbūl (pl.) (Y)

ṭobal (pl.) (M, O)

ʔamal ṭabel "he played the drum." (Y)

ḡarab ṭable "he played the drum." (M, O)

cf. to play the drum: ṭabbal (Pf.) / yṭabbel (Impf.)

XI-8. bell: 鈴, ベル: جَرَس (أَجْرَاس)

jaras

ʔamal jaras "he rang a bell."

XI-9. flute, pipe: 笛: صَفَّارَة، شَبَّابَة ناي

ḡāb (Y)

ʔamal ḡāb "he played the flute."

zummāra (M, O)

cf. to play the flute: *zammar* (Pf.) / *yzammar* (Impf.) (M, O)

*ṣuffāra* (M, O)

cf. to play the flute: *ṣaffar* (Pf.) / *yṣaffer* (Impf.) (M, O)  
*nāy* (M, O)

XI-10. lyre, guiter: 堅琴, ギター: (قِيثَارَة) *qīṯār*

XI-11. whistle (n.): 口笛, صَفَّارَة *ṣaffār*

*ṣiffīr*

XI-12. gambling: かけ, 賭博: قِمَار *qimār*

*ugmār* (Y)

*gomār* (M, O)

lʿib gomār "he gambled."

XI-13. gambler: ばくち打ち, ギャンブラー: مُقَامِر *muqāmīr*

*gamartī*

*gamartīye* (pl.)

XI-14. swindler, cheat: いかさま師, 詐欺師: غَشَّاش, كَذَّاب *ḡashshāsh, kadhāb*

*ḡashshāsh*

XI-15. lot: くじ: نَصِيب (نُصِب, أَنْصِبَاء, أَنْصِبَة), قُرْعَة (قُرْعَة) *qurʿa*

*gorʿa* (M, O)

## XII. Action of Giving and Receiving

XII-1. give: 与える: أعطى

idde (Pf.) / yiddi (Impf.) (Y)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	idde	iddu (c.)
3 f.	iddat	
2 m.	iddēt	iddētū (c.)
2 f.	iddētī	
1	iddēt	iddēna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yiddi	yiddu (c.)
3 f.	tiddi	
2 m.	tiddi	tiddu (c.)
2 f.	tiddi	
1	addi	niddi
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	iddi	iddu (c.)
f.	iddi	

iddā-ni "he gave me."

iddat-ni "she gave me."

iddū-ni "they gave me."

iddēt-ni "you(sg.m.) gave me."

iddatī-ni "you(sg.f.) gave me."

iddatū-ni "you(pl.) gave me."

iddā-(h) ~ iddā-lo "he gave him~to him."

iddat-o ~ iddat-lo "she gave him~to him."

iddū-(h) ~ iddū-lo "they gave him~to him."

iddēt-o ~ iddēt-lo "you(sg.m.) ~ I gave him~to him."

iddatī-(h) ~ iddatī-lo "you(sg.f.) gave him~to him."

iddatū-(h) ~ iddatū-lo "you(pl.) gave him~to him."

iddanā-(h) ~ iddanā-lo "we gave him~to him."

cf. the long vowel is always stressed in the above forms.

yiddī-ni "he will give me."

yiddī-(h) lī (~liy) "he will give it to me."

adde (Pf.) / yiddi (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	adde	addu (c.)
3 f.	addat	
2 m.	addēt	addētū (c.)
2 f.	addētī	
1	addēt	addēna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yiddi	yiddu (c.)
3 f.	tiddi	
2 m.	tiddi	tiddu (c.)
2 f.	tiddi	
1	addi	niddi
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	iddi	iddu (c.)
f.	iddi	

cf. the first syllable is stressed in Impr. forms.

XII-2. get, obtain: 得る: (على) حصل

χad (Pf.) / yāχed (Impf.) (Y) : yāχod (Impf.) (M, O)

cf. XIV-2.

XII-3. sell: 売る: باع

bāʕ (Pf.) / ybīʕ (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	bāʕ	bāʕū (c.)
3 f.	bāʕat	
2 m.	bīʕt	bīʕtu (c.)
2 f.	bīʕtī	
1	bīʕt	bīʕna

cf. /ʕ/ is devoiced before /t/ in the pronunciation of (M, O).

Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ybīʕ	ybīʕū (c.)
3 f.	tbīʕ	
2 m.	tbīʕ	tbīʕū (c.)
2 f.	tbīʕī	
1	abīʕ	nbīʕ
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	bīʕ	bīʕū (c.)

f. bīʔi

XII-4. buy: 買う: اشترى

ištara (Pf.) (Y) : ištare (Pf.) (M, O) / yištari (Impf.)

cf. forms used by (M, O):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ištare	ištaru (c.)
3 f.	ištarat	
2 m.	ištarēt	ištarētū (c.)
2 f.	ištarētī	
1	ištarēt	ištarēna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yištari	yištaru (c.)
3 f.	tištari	
2 m.	tištari	tištaru (c.)
2 f.	tištari	
1	aštari	ništari
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	ištari	ištaru (c.)
f.	ištari	

XII-5. pay (v.): 支払う: دفع

dafaʔ (Pf.) / yidfaʔ (Impf.)

cf. /d/ of Impf. forms is devoiced, especially in the pronunciation of (M, O).

XII-6. lend, let, hire out: 貸す: أقرض، أعار، أجر

sallaf (Pf.) / ysallif (Impf.)

huwa sallaf-ni flūs "he lent me money."

ana sallaft flūs l-o "I lent money to him."

XII-7. borrow, rent, hire: 借りる: استأجر

istalaf (Pf.) / yistilif (Impf.)

Impr. istilif (sg.m.)

istilfi (sg.f.)

istilfu (pl.c.)

ana (i)stallaft minn-o flūs "I borrowed money from him."

XII-8. return, pay back: 返す: أَرَجع، وَفَى

rajjaʔ (Pf.) / yrajjeʔ (Impf.)

XII-9. send: 送る: بَعَث

baʕat (Pf.) / yibʕat (Impf.)

Pf. baʕatt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

baʕat-o l-ī "he sent it to me."

ana baʕatt jawāb l-abū-ye "I sent a letter to my father."

XII-10. receive: 受け取る: قَبِلَ

gibil (Pf.) / yigbal (Impf.)

Pf. giblet (3 sg.f.)

giblu (3 pl.)

gbilt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

cf. gbilna (Pf. 1 pl.) (O) : gbinna (Pf. 1 pl.) (Y, M)

ana gbilt il-hadīye minn-o "I received the present from him."

XII-11. distribute: 配る: وَزَعَ

wazzaʕ (Pf.) / ywazzeʕ (Impf.)

XII-12. present (v.): 贈物 (プレゼント) をする: قَدَّمَ، أَهْدَى

gaddam (Pf.) / ygaddem (Impf.)

ana gaddamt il-hadīye l-ih "I gave the present to him."

XII-13. present (n.): 贈物, プレゼント: هَدِيَّة (هَدَايَا)

hadīye

hadayāt (pl.) (Y)

hadāye (pl.) (M, O)

XII-14. want, wish for: 欲する, 欲しい: أَمَلْتُ، رَغِبْتُ (فَعَى)

ʔāyiz (sg.m.) (Y)

ʔāwiz (sg.m.) (M, O)

ʔāyze (sg.f.) (Y)

ʔāwze (sg.f.) (M, O)

ʔayzīn (pl.) (Y)

ʔawzīn (pl.) (M, O)

ʔāz (Pf.) / yʔūz (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. ʔost (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

cf. /s/ is devoiced.

amal + pronominal suffix (M, O) cf. "hope to"

ana amal-ī arūḥ "I hope to go."

cf. huwa amal-o "he hopes to ~"

nafs + pronominal suffix ~ "feel like ~, would like ~"



nafs-i aṣūf-ak "I would like to see you."

nafs-i taʿbān "I feel rather tired."

ma-lī-ḡ nafs aṣūf-ak "I don't feel like seeing you."

### XIII. Action to a Man

XIII-1. meet: 会う: لقي، قابل

gābal (Pf.) / ygābel (Impf.)

cf. forms used by (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	gābal	gābalu (c.)
3 f.	gābalat	
2 m.	gabalt	gabaltu (c.)
2 f.	gabalti	
1	gabalt	gabanna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ygābel	ygāblu (c.)
3 f.	tgābel	
2 m.	tgābel	tgāblu (c.)
2 f.	tgābli	
1	agābel	ngābel

cf. gabalna (Pf. 1 pl.) (O) : gabanna (Pf. 1 pl.) (Y, M)

XIII-2. part with: 別れる: ودّع

waddaʕ (Pf.) / ywaddeʕ (Impf.)

maʕe (Pf.) / yimʕi (Impf.)

XIII-3. wait: 待つ: انتظر

istanna (Pf.) / yistanna (Impf.)

Pf. istannat (3 sg.f.)

istannēt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)

Impr. istanna (sg.m.)

istanni (sg.f.)

istannu (pl.c.)

XIII-4. praise: ほめる: مدّح

madaḥ (Pf.) / yimdaḥ (Impf.)

XIII-5. scold: 叱る: عَنَف، اُنَّب، وبَّخ

ḥaṭṭ (Pf.) / yheṭṭ (Impf.) (Y)

huwa yheṭṭ ʔaley "he will scold me."

ʔazzab (Pf.) / yʔazzib (Impf.) (M, O)

ʕatam (Pf.) / yiʕtim (Impf.) (M, O)

XIII-6. apologize: 謝る: اعتذر

- iʔtazar ~ iḥtazar (Pf.) / yiʔtizir ~ yiḥtiriz (Impf.)
- XIII-7. respect (v.): 尊敬する: احترم  
iḥtaram (Pf.) / yiḥtirim (Impf.)
- XIII-8. despise: 軽蔑する: استخفّ، احتقر  
istaḫaff (Pf.) / yistaḫaff (Impf.) (M, O)  
ana (i)staḫaffēt bi-r-rājil "I despised the man."  
cf. ana m-aḥtirm-hū-ʃ "I don't respect him."
- XIII-9. deceive: だます: خدع، كذب  
kaddab (Pf.) / ykaddeb (Impf.)  
ḫadaʕ (Pf.) / yiḫdaʕ (Impf.) (M, O)
- XIII-10. bless: 祝福する: بارك (فى)  
bārak (Pf.) / ybārik (Impf.)  
gāl mabrūk
- XIII-11. strike, hit: 殴る, 叩く: ضرب  
ḍarab (Pf.) / yuḍrob (Impf.)  
Impr.      uḍrob (sg.m.)  
              uḍrobi (sg.f.)  
              uḍrobu (pl.c.)
- XIII-12. embrace: 抱く: حضن، اعتنق  
zabb (Pf.) / yzobb (Impf.)  
ḥaḍan (Pf.) / yuḥḍon (Impf.)
- XIII-13. kiss (v.): キスをする: قبّل  
bās (Pf.) / ybūs (Impf.)  
Pf.            bost (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)
- XIII-14. ask, request: 頼む: سأل، رجا، طلب  
ṭalab (Pf.) / yuṭlob (Impf.)
- XIII-15. accept, consent to: 承諾する: قبل  
gibil (Pf.) / yigbal (Impf.)
- XIII-16. refuse: 断る: رفض  
rafaḍ (Pf.) / yurfod (Impf.)
- XIII-17. prohibit, forbid: 禁じる: منع  
manaʕ (Pf.) / yimnaʕ (Impf.)  
Pf.            manaḥt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) cf. /ʔ/ is completely  
devoiced before /t/, especially in the pronunciation of (M,  
O)

XIII-18. agree: 賛成する: اِتَّفَقَ، وافق

ittafag (Pf.) / yittifig (Impf.)

XIII-19. oppose, disagree: 反対する: عَارَضَ

ma-rdī-ʃ (Pf.) / ma-yirdā-ʃ (Impf.) (Y)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ma-rdī-ʃ	ma-rdiyū-ʃ (c.)
3 f.	ma-rdiyet-ʃ	
2 m.	ma-rdīt-ʃ	ma-rditū-ʃ (c.)
2 f.	ma-rditī-ʃ	
1	ma-rdīt-ʃ	ma-rdinā-ʃ
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ma-yirdā-ʃ	ma-yirdū-ʃ (c.)
3 f.	ma-tirdā-ʃ	
2 m.	ma-tirdā-ʃ	ma-tirdū-ʃ (c.)
2 f.	ma-tirdī-ʃ	
1	m-ardā-ʃ	ma-nirdā-ʃ

iḫtalaf (Pf.) / yiḫtilif (Impf.) (M, O)

XIII-20. help, aid: 助ける: عَاوَنَ، سَاعَدَ

sāʿad (Pf.) / ysāʿed (Impf.)

Pf. saʿatt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

Impr. sāʿed (sg.m.)

sāʿdi (sg.f.)

sāʿdu (pl.c.)

XIII-21. invite: 招く: دَعَا

ʿazam (Pf.) / yiʿzim (Impf.)

huwa ʿazam-ni ʿala ḥaḥle "he invited me to a party."

XIII-22. visit: 訪問する: زَارَ

zār (Pf.) / yzūr (Impf.)

Pf. zort (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

Impr. zūr (sg.m.)

zūri (sg.f.)

zūru (pl.c.)

XIII-23. imitate: まねる: قَالَدَ

gallad (Pf.) / ygalled (Impf.)

Pf. gallatt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

#### XIV. Action to a Thing

XIV-1. bite: かむ: عض

ʕaḍḍ (Pf.) / yʕuḍḍ (Impf.)

Pf. ʕaḍḍat (3 sg.f.)

ʕaḍḍēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

garas (Pf.) / yugros (Impf.) (M, O) cf. biting by nāmūs  
"a mosquito".

XIV-2. take: 取る: أخذ

χad (Pf.) / yāχed (Impf.) (Y) : yāχod (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	χad	χadu (c.)
3 f.	χadat	
2 m.	χatt	χattu (c.)
2 f.	χatti	
1	χatt	χadna

cf. Impf. forms used by (Y):

Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yāχed	yāχdu (c.)
3 f.	tāχed	
2 m.	tāχed	tāχdu (c.)
2 f.	tāχdi	
1	āχed	nāχed

cf. Impf. forms used by (M, O):

Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yāχod	yāχdu (c.)
3 f.	tāχod	
2 m.	tāχod	tāχdu (c.)
2 f.	tāχdi	
1	āχod	nāχod

cf. Impr. forms used by (Y, M, O):

Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	χod	χodu (c.)
f.	χodi	

XIV-3. have, hold: 持つ, 持っている: حمل, pronominal suffix+عند

ʕind+pronominal suffix(=X) Y "X have Y."

ʕind-i ktāb fi-l-bēt "I have a book in the house."

ʕind-o "he has~"

ʕindī-he "she has~"

ʕindī-hum "they have~"

ʕind-ak "you(sg.m.) have~"

ʕind-ik "you(sg.f.) have~"

ʕindī-kum "you(pl.) have~"

ʕind-ī "I have~"

ʕindī-na "we have~"

XIV-4. seize, grasp, catch hold of: つかむ: أمسك، أمسك

masak (Pf.) / yimsik (Impf.)

XIV-5. release, set free: 放す: أطلق، حلّ

falat (Pf.) / yiflit (Impf.)

sāb (Pf.) / ysīb (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. sibṭ (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XIV-6. throw: 投げる: رمى

rame (Pf.) / yirmi (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	rame	ramu (c.)
3 f.	ramat	
2 m.	ramēt	ramētu (c.)
2 f.	ramēti	
1	ramēt	ramēna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yirmi	yirmu (c.)
3 f.	tirmi	
2 m.	tirmi	tirmu (c.)
2 f.	tirmi	
1	armi	nirmi
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	ermi	ermu (c.)
f.	ermi	

cf. ramow (Pf. 3 pl.) etc. (O).

XIV-7. throw away: する: رمى

rame (Pf.) / yirmi (Impf.)

rame zbāle "he threw away trash."

XIV-8. pick up: 拾う: (على) عثر (على)

itlāfe (Pf.) / yitlāfe (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	itlāfe	itlāfu (c.)
3 f.	itlāfat	
2 m.	itlafēt	itlafētū (c.)
2 f.	itlafēti	
1	itlafēt	itlafēna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yitlāfe	yitlāfu (c.)
3 f.	titlāfe	
2 m.	titlāfe	titlāfu (c.)
2 f.	titlāfi	
1	atlāfe	nitlāfe

XIV-9. drop, let fall: 落とす: وقع، وَقَعَ

waggaʕ (Pf.) / ywaggeʕ (Impf.)

Pf. waggaḥt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

cf. to fall: wagaʕ (Pf.) / yōgaʕ (Impf.) (Y)

: yuggaʕ (Impf.) (M, O)

XIV-10. touch (v.): 触る: لمس، مَسَّ

lamas (Pf.) / yilmis (Impf.)

mass (Pf.) / ymiss (Impf.) (M, O)

huwa lamas-ni (~mass-ni) fyadd-i "he touched my hand  
(lit. he touched me in my hand)."

XIV-11. rub: こする: حك

ḥakk (Pf.) / yḥokk (Impf.)

Pf. ḥakkēt (3 sg.f.)

ḥakkēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XIV-12. wave, shake (v.): 振る: هز

ṣāwar (Pf.) / yṣāwir (Impf.)

huwa ṣāwar b-yadd-o "he waved his hand (lit. he waved  
with his hand)."

hazz (Pf.) / yhizz (Impf.) (M, O)

XIV-13. push (v.): 押す: دفع

zagg (Pf.) / yzogg (Impf.)

- Pf.            zagğēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)
- XIV-14. press down: 押える: ضَغَطَ، كَبَتَ  
                     dās (Pf.) / ydūs (Impf.)  
 Pf.            dost (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)
- XIV-15. pull: 引っ張る: سَحَبَ، جَرَّ  
                     ṣadd (Pf.) / yṣidd (Impf.)  
 Pf.            ṣaddēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)
- XIV-16. stretch: 伸ばす: مَدَّ  
                     mataḥ (Pf.) / yimtaḥ (Impf.)  
 Pf.            mataḥat (3 sg.f.)
- XIV-17. squeeze, fasten, tighten: 絞る, しめつける: زَمَّ، شَدَّ  
                     ḥanag (Pf.) / yuḥnog (Impf.)  
                     ʔaṣar (Pf.) / yuʔsor (Impf.)
- XIV-18. carry on one's shoulder: 担ぐ: تَنَكَّبَ  
                     ṣāl ~ ʔala katf (Pf.) / yṣāl ~ ʔala katf (Impf.) (Y)  
                     ṣāl ~ ʔala kitf (Pf.) / yṣāl ~ ʔala kitf (Impf.) (M, O)  
                     ana aṣīl ʔalag ʔala kitf-i "I am carrying a ʔalag(=a bag  
                     for carrying mud) on my shoulder."
- XIV-19. carry on one's back: 背負う: حَمَلَ ~ عَلَى الظَّهْرِ  
                     ṣāl ~ ʔala ḍaḥar (Pf.) / yṣāl ~ ʔala ḍaḥar (Impf.) (Y)  
                     ṣāl ~ ʔala ḍaḥr (Pf.) / yṣāl ~ ʔala ḍaḥr (Impf.) (M, O)  
                     cf. ḍaḥr ~ ḍaḥar (Y)
- XIV-20. kick (v.): 蹴る: ضَرَبَ ~ بِالْقَدَمِ (بِالرِّجْلِ)  
                     ṣāt (Pf.) / yṣūt (Impf.)  
 Pf.            ṣātāt (3 sg.f.)  
                     ṣoṭt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)
- XIV-21. tread, step on: 踏む: دَاسَ  
                     dās (Pf.) / ydūs (Impf.)  
 Pf.            dost (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)  
                     huwa dās-o b-rigʕl-o "he trod it by his foot."
- XIV-22. use (v.): 使う: اسْتَخْدَمَ، اسْتَعْمَلَ  
                     istaʕmal (Pf.) / yistaʕmal (Impf.)  
 Pf.            istaʕmalna (1 pl.) (O) : istaʕmanna (1 pl.) (Y, M)
- XIV-23. lose: 失う: فَتَقَدَّ، أَضَاعَ  
                     ḍayyaʕ (Pf.) / yḍayyaʕ (Impf.)



XIV-24. be lost: なくなる: ضاع

iḍḍayyaʔ (Pf.) / yiḍḍayyaʔ (Impf.) (Y)

ḍāʔ (Pf.) / yḍīʔ (Impf.) (M, O)

XIV-25. hide, conceal: かくす: كَتَمَ، أَخْفَى

dass (Pf.) / ydess (Impf.)

Pf. dassēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XIV-26. preserve, keep: 蓄える, 保存する: حَفِظَ، صَانَ

ṣāl (Pf.) / yṣīl (Impf.)

Pf. ṣīlt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

huwa ṣāl illaḥma fittallāja (~tallāda (O)) "he preserved meat in the refrigerator."

XIV-26a. arrange: 整理する: رَتَبَ

rattab (Pf.) / yrattib (Impf.)

XIV-27. look for, search: 探す: بَحَثَ

dawwar ʔala (Pf.) / ydawwir ʔala (Impf.)

XIV-28. find: 見つける: وَجَدَ (يجد)

ligi (Pf.) / yilga (Impf.)

cf. Pf. forms used by (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ligi	ligyu (c.)
3 f.	ligyet	
2 m.	lgīt	lgītu (c.)
2 f.	lgīti	
1	lgīt	lgīna

cf. Pf. forms used by (M, O):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ligi	ligyu (c.)
3 f.	ligyet	
2 m.	ligīt	ligītu (c.)
2 f.	ligīti	
1	ligīt	ligīna

Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yilga	yilgu (c.)
3 f.	tilga	
2 m.	tilga	tilgu (c.)
2 f.	tilgi	

1	alga	nilga
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	ilga~ilge	ilgu (c.)
f.	ilgi	

cf. ligītow (2 pl.m.), ligītey (2 sg.f.) etc. (O).

XIV-29. show (v.): 見せる: أَرى

warra (Pf.) / ywarri (Impf.)

Pf. warrat (3 sg.f.)

warrēt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)

Impr. warri (sg.m.)

warri (sg.f.)

warru (pl.c.)

ana warrēt-ak galam "I showed you a pen."

XIV-30. put, place (v.): 置く: يَضَعُ

ḥatt (Pf.) / yḥott (Impf.)

XIV-31. wrap (v.): 包む: لَفّ

laff (Pf.) / yleff (Impf.)

XIV-32. spread: ひろげる: يَسُطُ

faraṣ (Pf.) / yifriṣ (Impf.)

XIV-33. hang: 掛ける, 吊す: عَلَقَ

ʔallag (Pf.) / yʔallig (Impf.)

Pf. ʔallakt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)

XIV-34. put in: 入れる: أَدْخَلَ

daχχal (Pf.) / ydaχχel (Impf.)

XIV-35. put out, take out: 出す: أُصْدِرَ

ṭallaʔ (Pf.) / yṭalleʔ (Impf.)

XIV-36. collect, gather: 集める: جَمَعَ

jamaʔ (Pf.) / yijmaʔ (Impf.) (Y)

jammaʔ (Pf.) / yjammeʔ (Impf.) (M)

dammaʔ (Pf.) / ydammeʔ (Impf.) (O)

Pf. jammaḥt~dammaḥt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.) cf. /ʔ/ is devoiced.

XIV-37. make: 作る: عَمَلَ، صَنَعَ

ṣanaʔ (Pf.) / yiṣnaʔ (Impf.)

Pf. ṣanaḥt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.) cf. /ʔ/ is devoiced.

ʔamal (Pf.) / yiʔmil (Impf.) (Y) : yiʔmal (Impf.) (M, O)

XIV-38. break: こわす: كَسَرَ

kasar (Pf.) / yikser (Impf.)

kassar (Pf.) / ykasser (Impf.)

cf. be broken: itkasar (Pf.) / yitkisir (Impf.)

farak (Pf.) / yufrok (Impf.) cf. to mash.

haḏḏ (Pf.) / yheḏḏ (Impf.) cf. breaking a big object, such as a house.

cf. be broken: ithaḏḏ (Pf.) / yithaḏḏ (Impf.)

hardam (Pf.) / yhardam (Impf.) cf. breaking a big object, such as a house.

huwa hardam bēt "he destroyed a house."

cf. be broken: ithardam (Pf.) / yithardam (Impf.)

XIV-39. mend, repair: なおす: أَصْلَحَ

ṣallaḥ (Pf.) / yṣallaḥ (Impf.)

XIV-40. tear (v.): 裂く: مَزَقَ

mazaʔ (Pf.) / yimzaʔ (Impf.) cf. tearing cloth.

ʃarak (Pf.) / yuʃrok (Impf.)

ʃarrak (Pf.) / yʃarrik (Impf.) (M, O)

gassam (Pf.) / ygasseem (Impf.) (M, O) cf. tearing with a knife.

XIV-41. bend: 曲げる: حَنَى

tana (Pf.) / yitni (Impf.)

Pf. tanēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XIV-42. wash: 洗う: غَسَلَ

ṡasal (Pf.) / yiṡsil (Impf.)

XIV-43. wind (v.): 巻く: دَوَّرَ

zabaṭ (Pf.) / yuzboṭ (Impf.) (Y)

zabaṭ is-sāʔa "he wound the watch."

laff (Pf.) / yleff (Impf.) (M, O)

XIV-44. tie (v.): 結ぶ: عَقَدَ

rabat (Pf.) / yurboṭ (Impf.)

cf. ʔagad "knot"

XIV-45. bind: 縛る: حَزَمَ

garraṭ (Pf.) / ygarraṭ (Impf.) (Y) : ygarreṭ (M, O)

- Impf. ygarrtu (3 pl.)  
 ḥazam (pf.) / yiḥzim (Impf.) (Y)
- XIV-46. untie: ほどく: فك، حلّ  
 fakk (Pf.) / yfokk (Impf.)  
 ḥall (Pf.) / yḥell (Impf.) (M, O)
- XIV-47. cover (v.): かぶせる, 覆う: كسا، غطى  
 ḡaṭṭa (Pf.) / yḡaṭṭi (Impf.)
- XIV-48. puff out, inflate: 膨らませる: نفخ  
 nafaḡ (Pf.) / yunfoḡ (Impf.)  
 cf. be inflated: itnafaḡ (Pf.) / yitnafaḡ (Impf.) (Y)  
 : yitnifiḡ (Impf.) (M, O)
- XIV-49. attach, stick: くっつける, 付ける: الصق، الحم  
 laḥam (Pf.) / yilḥim (Impf.)  
 waṣṣal (Pf.) / ywaṣṣel (Impf.) (M, O)
- XIV-50. separate, part, divide: 離す, 引き離す: فصل، فرق  
 faṣal (Pf.) / yufṣol (Impf.)
- XIV-51. extract, pull out: 抜く: اقتلع، قلع  
 galaʕ (Pf.) / yiglaʕ (Impf.)
- XIV-52. stab, pierce: 刺す: لسع  
 ḡajj (Pf.) / yḡojj (Impf.) (Y, M)  
 ḡadd (Pf.) / yḡodd (Impf.) (O)  
 dagg (Pf.) / ydogg (Impf.) (M, O)
- XIV-53. cut (v.): 切る: قطع  
 gaṭaʕ (Pf.) / yigṭaʕ ~ yikṭaʕ (Impf.)  
 cf. /g/ of Impf. is devoiced.  
 Impf. yigṭaʕu ~ yikṭaʕu (3 pl.)
- XIV-54. mix, blend: 混ぜる: مزج، خلط  
 ḡallaṭ (Pf.) / yḡalleṭ (Impf.)
- XIV-55. dig (v.): 掘る: نقيب، حفر  
 ḥafar (Pf.) / yuḥfor (Impf.)  
 faḥat (Pf.) / yifḥat (Impf.) (M, O)
- XIV-55a. carve: 彫る: نقش  
 ḡaraṭ (Pf.) / yuḡroṭ (Impf.) (Y)  
 ḡarraṭ (Pf.) / yḡarreṭ (Impf.) (M, O)  
 naṣar (Pf.) / yinṣor (Impf.) (Y) cf. with saw.

XIV-56. succeed: 成功する: نَجَحَ

najaḥ (Pf.) / yinjaḥ (Impf.) (Y, M)

nadaḥ (Pf.) / yindaḥ (Impf.) (O)

XIV-57. fail: 失敗する: فَشَلَ

sagaṭ (Pf.) / yusgoṭ (Impf.) (Y)

sagaṭ (Pf.) / yuzgoṭ (Impf.) (M, O)

## XV. Action in General

XV-1. do: する: عمل

ʔamal (Pf.) / yiʔmil (Impf.) (Y) : yiʔmal (Impf.) (M, O)

XV-2. try, attempt: 試す: جَرَّبَ, حاول

ḥāwal (Pf.) / yḥāwil (Impf.)

Pf. ḥawalna (1 pl.) (O) : ḥawanna (1 pl.) (Y, M)

XV-3. begin: 始める: بدأ

ibtada (Pf.) (Y) : ibtade (Pf.) (M, O) / yibtidi (Impf.)

cf. beginning: awwal~bidāye

XV-4. end (v. intrans.), be finished: 終わる: تمَّ انتهى

χiliṣ (Pf.) / yiχlaṣ (Impf.)

cf. end: āḫer~nihāye

XV-5. finish, end (v. trans.): 終える: أنهى

χallaṣ (Pf.) / yχallaṣ (Impf.) (Y) : yχalleṣ (Impf.) (M, O)

XV-6. continue: 続ける: استمرَّ

kammal (Pf.) / ykammil (Impf.)

ana akammil ʃoʃl b-istimrār "I will continue work (continuously)."

XV-7. stop, cease (v. trans.): 止める: أوقف

waggaf (Pf.) / ywaggaf (Impf.) (Y)

: ywaggef (Impf.) (M, O)

baṭṭal (Pf.) / ybaṭṭel (Impf.) cf. to refrain

XV-8. move, be in motion: 動く: تحرك

itharrak (Pf.) / yitharrak (Impf.)

cf. to move (trans.): ḥarrak (Pf.) / yḥarrak (Impf.) (Y)

: yḥarrik (Impf.) (M, O)

XV-9. slide, slip: 滑る: انزلق, تَزَحَّلَق

izzahlag (pf.) / yizzahlag (Impf.)

Pf. izzahłakt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)

XV-10. stumble: 転ぶ: انقلب, يَغْوَ

wagaʔ (Pf.) / yūgaʔ (Impf.) (Y) : yuggaʔ (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. wagaḥt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)

XV-10a. collide: ぶつかる, 衝突する: اصطدم, صَدَمَ

itṣaḍam (Pf.)

il-ʕarabīya (i)tʃaɖamat ʕarabīya "the car collided with a car."

cf. (v. trans.): ʃaɖam (Pf.) / yuʒɖom (Impf.)

XV-11. assemble, gather: 集まる: اجمع، اجمع

iʃtamaʕ (Pf.) / yiʃtimiʕ (Impf.) (Y)

ijtamaʕ (Pf.) / yijtamaʕ (Impf.) (M)

istamaʕ (Pf.) / yistamaʕ (Impf.) (O)

XV-12. jump, leap (v.): 跳ねる, 跳ぶ: قفز، نطأ

faɖɖ (Pf.) / yfoɖɖ (Impf.)

Pf. faɖɖat (3 sg.f.)

faɖɖēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XV-13. ascend, go up: 上がる: ارتقى، صعد، طلع

ɖiliʕ (Pf.) / yiɖilaʕ (Impf.)

Pf. ɖilʕet (3 sg.f.)

ɖliɖt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XV-14. lift (v.): 上げる: على، رفع

ɖallaʕ (Pf.) / yɖalleʕ (Impf.)

XV-15. descend, go down: 下りる: هبط، نزل

nizil (Pf.) / yinzal (Impf.) (Y) : yinzil (Impf.) (M, O)

cf. Pf. forms used by (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	nizil	nizlu (c.)
3 f.	nizlet	
2 m.	nzilt	nziltu (c.)
2 f.	nzilti	
1	nzilt	nzinna

cf. Pf. forms used by (M):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	nizil	nizlu (c.)
3 f.	nizlet	
2 m.	nizilt	niziltu (c.)
2 f.	nizilti	
1	nizilt	nizinna

cf. Pf. forms used by (O):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	nizil	nizlu (c.)

3 f.	nizlet	
2 m.	nizilt	niziltu (c.)
2 f.	nizilti	
1	nizilt	nizilna

cf. Impf. and Impr. forms. used by (M, O):

Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yinzil	yinzlu (c.)
3 f.	tinzil	
2 m.	tinzil	tinzlu (c.)
2 f.	tinzli	
1	anzil	ninzil
Impr.	sg.	pl.
m.	inzil	inzlu (c.)
f.	inzli	

cf. nzinna (Pf. 1 pl.) (Y) : nizinna (Pf. 1 pl.) (M) : nizilna (Pf. 1 pl.) (O)

XV-16. bring down: 下ろす: أنزل

nazzal (Pf.) / ynazzel (Impf.)

XV-17. fall (v.): 落ちる: يَغْ (يَغْ)

waga? (Pf.) / yūga? (Impf.) (Y) : yugga? (Impf.) (M, O)

XV-18. fall down: 倒れる: وَقَعَ، سَقَطَ

waga? (Pf.) / yūga? (Impf.) (Y) : yugga? (Impf.) (M, O)

XV-19. throw down, fell: 倒す: أَسْقَطَ

wagga? (Pf.) / ywagge? (Impf.)

XV-20. erect, make stand: 立てる: أَقَامَ

waggaf (Pf.) / ywaggaf (Impf.) : ywaggef (Impf.) (M, O)

XV-21. be(come) wet: 濡れる: اِبْتَلَّ، تَبَلَّلَ

itball (Pf.) / yitball (Impf.)

wet (adj.): 濡れた: مَبْلُول

mablūl

wet (v. trans.): 濡らす: بَلَّلَ، بَلَّلَ

ball (Pf.) / ybill (Impf.) (M, O)

XV-22. dry (v. intrans.): 渴く: يَبَسَ، جَفَّ

niʃif (Pf.) / yinʃaf (Impf.)

dry (adj.): 渴いた: يَابَسَ، جَافَ



nāʃif

dry (v. trans.): 渴かす, 干す: (جَفَّفَ غَسِيلَ)

naʃʃaf (Pf.) / ynaʃʃef (Impf.)

naʃʃar (Pf.) / ynaʃʃer (Impf.)

with naʃʃar ʔasīl ʔa-l-ḥabl "he hung the washing out to dry  
a rope."

XV-23. compare: 比べる: قَارَنَ

gāran (Pf.) / ygāren (Impf.) (M, O)

XV-24. choose, select: 選ぶ: اِخْتَارَ

iḫtār (Pf.) / yḫtār (Impf.)

Pf. iḫtart (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

nagge (Pf.) / ynaggi (Impf.)

XV-25. get used, get accustomed: 慣れる: اَلِفَ، تَعَوَّدَ (عَلَى)

tʔawwad ʔala (Pf.) / yitʔawwad ʔala (Impf.)

ḫad ʔala (Pf.) / yāḫod ʔala (Impf.) (M, O)

huwa xad ʔala ʃorb saǰāyir "he had a habit of smoking."

XV-26. prepare: 準備する: جَهَّزَ، أَعَدَّ

jahhaz (Pf.) / yjahhez (Impf.) (Y, M)

dahhaz (Pf.) / ydahhez (Impf.) (O)

Pf. jahhast ~ dahhast (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

ḥaḍḍar (Pf.) / yḥaḍḍer (Impf.) (M, O) cf. for meal.

cf. be ready: jihiz (Pf.) / yijhaz (Impf.) (Y, M)

: dihiz (Pf.) / yidhaz (Impf.) (O)

XV-27. hurry up, hasten: عَجَلَ، أَسْرَعَ

(i)staʔjal (Pf.) / yistaʔjil (Impf.) (Y, M)

cf. mistaʔjil (Y, M) : mistaʔdil (O) "in a hurry"

jare b-surʔ (Pf.) / yijri b-surʔ (Impf.)

cf. to make haste: ʔajjal (Pf.) / yʔajjel (Impf.) (Y, M)

: ʔaddal (Pf.) / yʔaddel (Impf.) (O)

XV-28. change (v. trans.): 変える: غَيَّرَ، حَوَّلَ

ʔayyar (Pf.) / yʔayyer (Impf.)

cf. ʔayyar ~ b— "to change ~ for—"

cf. to change (intrans.): itʔayyar (Pf.) / yitʔayyar (Impf.)

XV-29. exchange (v.): 交換する: بَدَّلَ، بَدَّلَ

baddal (Pf.) / ybaddel (Impf.)

cf. baddal~b— "to exchange~with—"

gāyad (Pf.) / ygāyed (Impf.) (M, O) cf. to barter.

cf. mgāyeda (n.)

cf. to be exchanged: itbaddal (Pf.) / yitbaddal (Impf.)

XV-30. skillful, be good at: 上手な, うまい: ماهر

ṣāṭir

naḍīf (M, O)

nḍāf (pl.) (M, O)

XV-31. inexpert, unskillful: 下手な: غير ماهر

muṣ ṣāṭir

muṣ naḍīf (M, O)

ḫāyeb (M, O)

ḫaybīn (pl.) (M, O)

## XVI. Mental Action

XVI-1. think: 考える, 思う: ظَنَ, افْتَكَّر, فَكَّرَ (فَى)

fakkar (Pf.) / yfakker (Impf.)

XVI-2. know: 知る, 知っている: عَرَفَ, عَلِمَ, دَرَى

ʕirif (Pf.) / yiʕrif (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ʕirif	ʕirfu (c.)
3 f.	ʕirfet	
2 m.	ʕrift	ʕriftu (c.)
2 f.	ʕrifti	
1	ʕrift	ʕrifna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yiʕrif	yiʕrfu (c.)
3 f.	tiʕrif	
2 m.	tiʕrif	tiʕrfu (c.)
2 f.	tiʕrfi	
1	aʕrif	niʕrif

XVI-3. understand: わかる: فَهِمَ

fihim (Pf.) / yifham (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	fihim	fihmu (c.)
3 f.	fihmet	
2 m.	fhimt	fhimtu (c.)
2 f.	fhimti	
1	fhimt	fhimna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yifham	yifhamu (c.)
3 f.	tifham	
2 m.	tifham	tifhamu (c.)
2 f.	tifhami	
1	afham	nifham

XVI-4. memorize: 憶える, 記憶する: حَفِظَ, ذَكَرَ

ḥafaz (Pf.) / yiḥfaz (Impf.)

Pf. ḥafaṣṭ (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XVI-5. forget: 忘れる: نَسِيَ

nisi (Pf.) / yinsa (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	nisi	nisyu (c.)
3 f.	nisyet	
2 m.	nsīt	nsītu (c.)
2 f.	nsīti	
1	nsīt	nsīna
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yinsa	yinsu (c.)
3 f.	tinsa	
2 m.	tinsa	tinsu (c.)
2 f.	tinsi	
1	ansa	ninsa

cf. nsītow (Pf. 2 pl.) etc. (O).

XVI-6. remember: 思い出す, 憶えている: تَذَكَّرَ

fakkar (Pf.) / yfakker (Impf.)

ana fakkart kalām-o "I remembered his words."

XVI-7. teach: 教える: دَرَّسَ, عَلَّمَ

darras (Pf.) / ydarris (Impf.)

Impf. ydarrsu (3 pl.)

XVI-8. learn, study: 習う, 勉強する: ذَاكِرٌ, تَعَلَّمَ, دَرَّسَ

itʿallam (Pf.) / yitʿallam (Impf.)

daras (Pf.) / yidris (Impf.)

XVI-9. fear (v.): 恐がる: خَافَ

χāf (Pf.) / yχāf (Impf.)

Pf. χoft (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

Impf. yχāfu (3 pl.)

ana aχāf min asad "I am afraid of lions."

XVI-10. feel: 感じる: شَعَرَ

ḥass (Pf.) / yḥiss (Impf.)

ana ḥassēt b-hawa ṣadīd "I felt strong wind."

ana ḥassēt b-bard "I felt cold."

cf. nafs + pronominal suffix ~ "feel like ~, would like ~"

nafs-i aṣūf-ak "I would like to see you."

nafs-i taḥbān "I feel rather tired."

ma-lī-ſ nafs aſūf-ak "I don't feel like seeing you."

XVI-11. wonder, be surprised: おどろく: تعجّب

itχalaſ (Pf.) / yitχiliſ (Impf.)

Pf. yitχilſu (3 pl.)

ana (i)tχalaht min ʔafrīt "I was surprised at the demon."

XVI-12. surprise, catch by surprise: おどろかす: عَجَبَ

χalaſ (Pf.) / yiχlaſ (Impf.)

Pf. χalaht (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

inta χalaht-ni "you surprised me."

XVI-13. like, love (v.): 好む, 愛する: وَدَّ, أَحَبَّ

ḥabb (Pf.) / yḥibb (Impf.)

Pf. ḥabbēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (M, O)

XVI-14. lover: 恋人: حَبِيب(ة)

ḥabīb (sg.m.)

ḥabība (sg.f.)

ḥabāyib (pl.) (M, O)

XVI-15. dislike, hate: 嫌う: كَرِهَ

kirih (Pf.) / yikrah (Impf.)

Pf. kirhet (3 sg.f.) (M, O)

kriht (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (M, O)

XVI-16. be fed up: あきる: سئم (من)

zihij (Pf.) / yizhaj (Impf.) (Y, M)

zihid (Pf.) / yizhad (Impf.) (O)

Pf. zihjet (3 sg.f.) (M)

zhiſt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (M)

zhitt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (O)

cf. (adj.): zahjān (sg.m.) (Y)

XVI-17. be jealous, envy (v.): うらやむ, ねたむ: حَسَدَ

ḥasad (Pf.) / yiḥsid (Impf.)

Pf. ḥasatt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.) (M, O)

ʔān (Pf.) / yʔīn (Impf.)

Pf. ʔent (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

ana ʔent ir-rājil il-ḡani "I envied the rich man."

XVI-18. be glad, rejoice: 喜ぶ: سُرَّ، فَرَحَ

firiḥ (Pf.) / yifraḥ (Impf.)

- Pf. firḥet (3 sg.f.) (M, O)  
 friḥt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.) (M, O)
- glad (adj.): うれしい: فَرْحَانُ  
 mabṣūt (sg.m.)  
 mabṣūta (sg.f.)  
 mabṣūtin (pl.)  
 farḥān (sg.m.)  
 farḥāna (sg.f.) (Y)~farḥāne (sg.f.) (M, O)  
 farḥanīn (pl.)
- XVI-19. be sad, sorrow: 悲しむ: حَزِنَ  
 ḥizin (Pf.) / yiḥzan (Impf.)  
 ziʿil (Pf.) / yizʿal (Impf.)
- sad (adj.): 悲しい: حَزِينُ  
 ḥazīn (sg.m.)  
 zaʿlān (sg.m.)
- XVI-20. suspect, doubt: 疑う: شَكَّ  
 ʃakk (Pf.) / yʃokk (Impf.)  
 Pf. fakkēt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)
- XVI-21. believe: 信じる: اَعْتَقَدَ، اَمِنَ  
 ʃaddag (Pf.) / yʃaddig (Impf.)  
 cf. the final /g/ is devoiced.  
 Pf. ʃaddakt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)
- XVI-22. get angry: 怒る: غَضِبَ  
 ziʿil (Pf.) / yizʿal (Impf.)  
 Pf. ziʿlet (3 sg.f.) (M, O)  
 zʿilt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.) (M, O)
- angry (adj.): 怒った, 怒っている: غَضْبَانُ  
 zaʿlān (sg.m.)
- XVI-23. forgive: ゆるす: غَفَرَ، عَفَا  
 sāmaḥ (Pf.) / ysāmeḥ (Impf.)  
 Pf. samaḥt (2 sg.m.~1 sg.)  
 Impf. ysāmḥu (3 pl.m.)
- XVI-24. be ashamed: 恥しがる: خَجِلَ (مَنْ)  
 itkasaf (Pf.) / yitkisif (Impf.)  
 χijil (Pf.) / yiχjal (Impf.) (Y, M)

χidil (Pf.) / yiχdal (Impf.) (O)

ashamed, shy: 恥しい: خَجَلَان

maksūf (sg.m.)

maksufīn (pl.)

χag<sup>y</sup>lān (sg.m.) (Y) cf. /g/ is palatalized as [χag<sup>y</sup>lān].

XVI-25. be anxious: 心配する: قلق

gilig (Pf.) / yiglag (Impf.)

Pf. gilget (3 sg.f.) (M, O)

anxious: 心配な: قلق

galgān (sg.m.)

XVI-26. feel relieved: 安心する: اطمأن

iṭṭamman (Pf.) / yiṭṭamman (Impf.)

irtāḥ (Pf.) / yirtāḥ (Impf.) (Y)

Pf. irtaḥt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XVI-27. suffer, be confused: 困る: حار، تحير

iḥtār (Pf.) / yiḥtār (Impf.)

Pf. iḥtart (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

adj. ḥayrān (sg.m.)

ḍāḫ (Pf.) / yḍōḫ (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. ḍoḫt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

adj. ḍāyeḫ (sg.m.)

cf. (n.): ḍōḫa

cf. ḍāḫ ʔala ~ "to look for ~ very much" (=dawwar kitīr)

XVI-28. be patient: 我慢する: احتمل، صبر

ṣabar (Pf.) / yuṣbor (Impf.) (Y) : yuṣbor (Impf.) (M, O)

ijjalad (Pf.) / yijjalad (Impf.) (M)

iddalad (Pf.) / yiddalad (Impf.) (O)

humma (i)jжалadu l-(?)āḫer il-wagt "they endured to the last time."

XVI-29. foolish, stupid: 馬鹿な: احمق، جاهل

ʔabi (sg.m.) cf. the first syllable is stressed as [ʔábi].

ʔabīye (sg.f.) cf. the long vowel is stressed.

aʔbiyā (pl.) (Y) cf. the last long vowel is stressed.

ʔbāye (pl.) (M, O)

XVI-30. clever, wise: 賢い: عاقل، زكي

zaki (sg.m.)

zakīye (sg.f.)

askiyā (pl.)

cf. stress rule is the same as in the above ḡabi.

XVI-31. mind, heart: 心: قلب (قلوب)

galb

uḡlūb (pl.) (Y)

ḡlūb (pl.) (M, O)

XVI-32. mad, crazy: 気違いの, 狂った: مَجْنُون

majnūn (sg.m.) (Y, M)

madnūn (sg.m.) (O)

majanīn (pl.) (Y, M)

madanīn (pl.) (O)

XVI-33. be proud of, boast of: 誇る, 自慢する: افتخر (ب), فخر (ب), اعتز (ب)

iftaḡar (Pf.) / yiftexer (Impf.) + b(i)~

huwa (i)ftaḡar b-walad-o "he boasted of his son."



## XVII. Nature

XVII-1. sky, heaven: 空: (سَمَاوَات) سماء

sama (Y)

same ~ sama (M, O)

sama kabīre "a big sky"

sama zarga "a blue sky"

XVII-2. weather: 天氣: طَقْس: جَوُّ، جَوَّ، حَالَةُ الْجَوِّ، حَالَةُ جَوِّيَّة

jaww

XVII-3. cloud: 雲: (سَحَاب، سَحْب) سَحَاب(ة)، (غِيَام، غُيُوم) غَيْم(ة)

ḡēm

ḡyūm (pl.) (M, O)

il-ḡēm ijjarē ~ yijjiri "the sky clouded ~ will cloud (lit.

the cloud appeared ~ will appear)." (M)

cf. iddare (Pf.) / yiddiri (Impf.) (O)

cloudy: 曇った: مُغَيِّم، غَائِم

mḡayyem

is-sama mḡayyme "it is cloudy (lit. the sky is cloudy)."

XVII-4. fog, mist: 霧: ضَبَاب

ḡabbūra

ḡabbāb (M, O)

XVII-5. rain (n.): 雨: مَطَر (أَمْطَار)

maṭar

amṭār (pl.) (M, O)

XVII-6. rain (v.): 雨が降る: أَمْطَر

itnaṭṭar (Pf.) / yitnaṭṭar (Impf.)

is-sama (~ iddunye) titnaṭṭar "it will rain (lit. the sky (~ the world) will rain)."

naṭṭar (Pf.) / ynaṭṭar (Impf.) (M, O)

Pf. naṭṭarat (3 sg.f.)

is-sama naṭṭarat "it rained (lit. the sky rained)."

XVII-6a. shine: 照る, 晴れる: أَشْرَقَ

tinjili ~ tijjili (Impf. 3 sg.f.) (M)

tiddili ~ tiddiley (Impf. 3 sg.f.) (O)

is-sama tinjili (~ tijjili) "it will become clear (lit. the sky

will become clear)." (M)

XVII-7. dew: 露: الندى (أندية، أنداء)

nada

sagaye

id-dunye naddat / tnaddi "the dew has fallen / will fall

(lit. the world made dew / will make dew)." (M, O)

XVII-8. thunder (n.): 雷: رعد (رعود)

raʕd (M, O)

is-sama raʕadat / tirʕad "it thundered / will thunder (lit.

the sky thundered / will thunder)." (M, O)

XVII-9. lightning: 雷: برق (بروق)

barg

is-sama baragat / tubrog "there was / will be lightning

(lit. the sky made lightning / will make lightning)." (M, O)

XVII-10. rainbow: 虹: قوس قزح

qūs (M, O)

qazah (M, O)

XVII-11. snow (n.): 雪: ثلج (ثلوج)

talj (Y, M)

tald (O)

XVII-12. freeze (v. intrans.): 凍る: تجمد

ittallaj (Pf.) / yittallaj (Impf.) (Y, M)

ittallad (Pf.) / yittallad (Impf.) (O)

il-mayye (i)ttallajat ~ ittalladat "water froze."

ijjammad (Pf.) / yijjammad (Impf.) (Y, M)

iddammad (Pf.) / yiddammad (Impf.) (O)

il-mayye (i)jjammadet ~ iddammadet "water froze."

cf. to freeze (v. trans.): tallaj (Pf.) / ytallij (Impf.) (Y, M)

: tallad (Pf.) / ytallid (Impf.) (O)

it-tallāja tallajat il-mayye "the refrigerator froze water."

XVII-13. melt (v. intrans.): 溶ける: ذاب

dāb (Pf.) / ydūb (Impf.)

talj dāb "ice melted."

sāḥ (Pf.) / ysīḥ (Impf.)

cf. melt (v. trans.): dawwab (Pf.)

iḷ-ḷamḷ dawwabat it-talj "the sun melted the ice."

XVII-14. sun: 太陽: شَمْس (شَمْس)

ḷamḷ

ḷams (< Cl.A.)

XVII-15. rise (v. the sun etc.): طَلَعَ: 昇る

ṭiliṭ (Pf.) / y ṭilaṭ (Impf.)

Pf. ṭilṭet (3 sg.f.)

Impf. ṭiṭlaṭ (3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)

iḷ-ḷamḷ ṭilṭet fi-ḷ-ḷarg "the sun rose in the east."

XVII-16. set (v. the sun etc.): غَرَبَ: 沈む

ḡāb (Pf.) / y ḡīb (Impf.)

Pf. ḡābat (3 sg.f.) (M) / ḡābet (3 sg.f.) (O)

Impf. ṭḡīb (3 sg.f. ~ 2 sg.m.)

iḷ-ḷamḷ ḡābat fi-l-ḡarb "the sun set in the west."

XVII-17. moon: 月: قَمَر (اقمار)

gamar

il-gamar ḡāb "the moon set."

hlāl "crescent"

XVII-18. star: 星: نَجْم (نجوم), كَوَكَب (كواكب)

najme (Y, M)

nadme (O)

njūm (pl.) (Y, M)

ndūm (pl.) (O)

XVII-19. light (n.): 光: نُور (أنوار), نيران

nūr

anwār (pl.)

XVII-20. shine, glitter: 光る: لَمَعَ

nawwar (Pf.) / y nawwer (Impf.)

il-lamba nawwaret "the light shone."

XVII-21. shadow: 影: ظِل (ظلال), ظُلُول (ظلول), ظَلَّ (اكتناف)

ḍulla

ḍlāl (pl.) (M)

ḍlal (pl.) (O)

XVII-22. bright, light (adj.): 明る: ساطع, لامع, مُشْرِق

- mnawwer (Y)  
 il-ōḍa dey mnawwre "this room is bright."  
 mnawwar (M, O)  
 cf. fāt iḥ "bright (for color)"
- XVII-23. dark: 暗い: مُظْلِمٌ  
 mḍallem  
 ḍalma  
 il-ōḍa dey mḍallme "this room is dark." (Y)  
 il-ōḍa dīye mḍall(e)me "this room is dark." (M, O)  
 cf. ṽāmig ~ kātīm "dark (for color)"
- XVII-24. air: 空気: هَوَاءٌ  
 ḥawa cf. the first syllable is stressed.
- XVII-25. wind (n.): 風: (أَرْيَاحٌ، أَرْوَاحٌ، رِيَّاحٌ) رِيحٌ  
 rīḥ  
 ryāḥ (pl.) (M, O)
- XVII-26. storm: あらし: عَوَاصِفٌ (تَيَّابٌ)  
 ṭayyāb cf. "strong wind"  
 rīḥ ṣaḍīd
- XVII-27. blow: 吹く: نَفَخَ  
 nafaḥ (Pf.) / yunfoḥ (Impf.)
- XVII-28. quiet, calm: 静かな: هَادِي  
 hādi  
 il-ōḍa dīye hādye "this room is quiet." (M, O)  
 cf. hidi (Pf.) / yihda (Impf.) (Y)
- XVII-29. noisy: うるさい: ضَوْضَاءٌ  
 dawṣa (Y) ~ dawṣe (M, O)  
 hena fī dawṣe "it is noisy here."  
 madwūṣ (M, O)  
 il-ōḍa dīye madwūṣe "this room is noisy."
- XVII-30. hot: 暑い: حَارٌ  
 ḥārr  
 ij-jaww ḥārr "it is hot (lit. the weather is hot)."  
 ḥarrān cf. this word is used for human feeling.  
 ana ḥarrān "it is hot (lit. I am hot)."
- XVII-31. cold, cool: 寒い: بَرْدَانٌ، بَارِدٌ  
 bard

bārid

ij-jaww bārid "it is cold (lit. the weather is cold)."

bardān cf. this word is used for human feeling.

ana bardān "it is cold (lit. I am cold)."

XVII-32. warm: 暖かい: دافئ

dāfi

ij-jaww dāfi "it is warm (lit. the weather is warm)."

dafyān cf. this word is used for human feeling.

ana dafyān "it is warm (lit. I am warm)."

XVII-33. earth, land, ground: 土地, 地面: أَرْض (أَرْضُون، أَرَاخِ)

arḍ

XVII-33a. earthquake: 地震: زَلْزَلَة, زُلْزَال

zilzāl

cf. il-arḍ izzalzat "the earthquake occurred."

XVII-34. map: 地図: خَرِطَة, خَرَاط

ḫarīṭa

ḫarāyit (pl.) (M, O)

XVII-35. mountain: 山: جَبَل (جِبَال)

jabal cf. (Y, M, O)

jbāl (pl.) (Y, M)

dbāl (pl.) (O)

XVII-36. climb: 登る, 登山する: اِرْتَفَعَ, تَسَلَّقَ

ṭiliʕ jabal (Pf.) / yiṭlaʕ jabal (Impf.)

XVII-37. summit: 山頂: قِمَّة (قِمَم)

sinn ij-jabal (M, O)

XVII-38. cave: ほろ穴: كَهْف (كهوف)

ʔeʃfe (M, O)

ʔeʃaʃ (pl.) (M, O)

XVII-39. hill: 丘: تَل (تَلَل, تَلُول, أَتْلَال, تِلَال)

tall (M, O)

tlāl (pl.) (M, O)

XVII-40. valley: 谷: وَادٍ (وَدْيَان, أَوْدِيَة)

wādi (=wadi)

wdiyān (pl.)

XVII-41. forest: 森: غَابَة, (أَحْرَاج, حِرَاج, -َات حَرَاجَة)

- ʕābe (Y)  
 ʕāba (M, O)  
 ʕabāt (pl.) (M, O)  
 XVII-41a. field, plain: 野原, 平原: ساحة (ات, -ات)  
 sāḥa  
 msāḥa (M, O)  
 ʕēṭ (M, O) cf. field for cultivation.  
 ʕoṭān (pl.) (M, O)  
 XVII-42. desert: 沙漠: صحراء (صحارى, صحار, صحاروات, صحاروات, بادية, بوا) cf. the first vowel is stressed as [šāḥara].  
 ʕaḥara  
 XVII-43. pond, lake: 池, 湖: بركة (برك, بحيرة, بحائر, -ات)  
 bḥēre  
 bḥayrāt (pl.)  
 birke  
 birak (pl.)  
 XVII-44. spring, fountain: 泉: عَيْن (عَيْن, عَيْن, عَيْن, ينبوع, ينابيع)  
 jamīn (=underground water ?) (Y)  
 ʕēn (M, O)  
 ʕyūn (pl.) (M, O)  
 XVII-45. river: 川: نهر (نهر, أنهار, أنهر, نهر)  
 nahr  
 nhūr (pl.) (Y)  
 anhār (pl.) (M, O)  
 XVII-46. flood (n.): 洪水: فَيضان  
 faḍyān (Y)  
 fayaḍān (M, O)  
 XVII-47. water: 水: ماء (مياه)  
 mayye  
 XVII-48. bubble, foam: 泡: زَبَد (زباد)  
 rīm  
 XVII-49. sink: 沈む: غرق, غاص, غطس  
 ʕirig (Pf.) / yiʕrag (Impf.)  
 Pf. ʕirget (3 sg.f.)  
 XVII-50. float: 浮く: عام  
 ʕām (Pf.) / yʕūm (Impf.)

Pf. ʔomt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XVII-51. flow: 流れる: سال

jare (Pf.) / yijri (Impf.)

XVII-52. coast, shore, bank: 岸: سَاحِل (سَوَاحِل) شَاطِئ (شَطُطَان, شَطُوط)

ʃāt (Y)

ʃat̪ (M, O)

ʃtūt (pl.) (M, O)

XVII-53. cliff: 崖: جُرُف (أَجْرَاف)

mazlagān

mazlaganāt (pl.) (M, O)

XVII-54. sea: 海: بَحْر (أَبْحُر, بُحُور, بِحَار)

bahr

bḥūr (pl.)

XVII-55. bay, gulf: 湾: خَلِيج (أَجْوَان) جُون, شُرُوم (شُرْم, خُلْجَان, خُلْج)

χalīj (Y, M)

χalīd (O)

χiljān (pl.) (M)

χildān (pl.) (O)

XVII-56. cape: 岬: رَأْس (أَرُوس, رُؤُوس)

ʃarm (Y)

rās (M, O)

XVII-57. wave (n.): 波: مَوْج (أَمْوَاج)

mōj (Y, M)

mōd (O)

mwāj (pl.) (M)

mwād (pl.) (O)

XVII-58. island: 島: جَزِيرَة (جَزُر, جَزَائِر)

jazīre (Y, M)

dazīre (O)

jazāyir (pl.) (Y, M)

dazāyir (pl.) (O)

XVII-59. stone: 石: حَجَرَة (أَحْجَار, حِجَارَة)

ḥajar (Y, M)

ḥadar (O)

ḥjār (pl.) (Y)

ḥjāra (pl.) (M)

- ḥdāra (pl.) (O)
- XVII-60. jewel: 宝石: (جَوَاهِر) جَوْهَرَة  
 jawhara (Y, M)  
 dawhara (O)  
 jawāher (pl.) (Y, M)  
 dawāher (pl.) (O)
- XVII-61. rock: 岩: (صَخْرَات، صَخُورَة، صَخُور) صَخْرَة  
 ṣaxr (M, O)  
 ṣḫūr (pl.) (M, O)
- XVII-62. sand: 砂: (رَمَل) رَمْل  
 raml  
 rmāl (pl.) (Y)  
 rimāl (pl.) (M, O)
- XVII-63. ground, soil: 土: (تُرَاب، أَثْرِبَة) تُرَاب  
 trāb
- XVII-64. mud: 泥: (أُطْيَان) طِين، وَحْل ~ وَحْل، (أَوْحَال، وَحُول)  
 ṭīn  
 aṭyān (pl.) (M, O)
- XVII-64a. clay: 粘土: (طِفْل، صَلْصَال) طِفْل  
 ṭafla (Y)  
 ṭafle (M, O)  
 ṭamye cf. fertile land or mud.
- XVII-65. iron: 鉄: (حَدَائِد) حَدِيد  
 ḥadīd
- XVII-66. rust: 錆: (صَدَأ) صَدَأ  
 ṣada (Y, M) cf. the first syllable is stressed.  
 ṣade (O)
- XVII-67. gold: 金: (ذَهَب) ذَهَب  
 dahab
- XVII-68. silver: 銀: (فِضَّة) فِضَّة  
 faḍḍa
- XVII-69. copper: 銅: (نُحَاس) نُحَاس  
 nḥās (Y)  
 naḥās (M, O)



## XVIII. Plant

XVIII-1. plant (n.): 植物: نَبَات، زُرْعَة

zarʕ (pl.) (cf. collective noun) (Y)

zarʕāye (Y) "a piece of plant"

zarʕa (M, O)

zarʕ (pl.) (cf. collective noun) (M, O)

XVIII-2. tree: 木: (أَشْجَار، -ات) شَجَرَة

sajara (Y, M)

sadara (O)

sajartēn (du.) (Y)

sajarāt (pl.) (Y)

sajar (pl.) (M)

sadar (pl.) (O)

χamas sajarāt "five trees" (Y)

XVIII-3. wood: 木材: (أَخْشَاب، خَشَبَة)

χaʃab (cf. collective noun)

χaʃabe "a piece of wood"

χaʃabtēn (du.)

XVIII-4. grass: 草: (أَعْشَاب، عُشْبَة)

ʃuʕb (Y)

aʃʕāb (pl.) (Y)

ʕiʃb ~ ʕijb (M, O) (cf. collective) cf. /ʃ/ is voiced.

naʃīl (M)

nadīl (O)

XVIII-5. trunk: 幹: (جُدُوع، أَجْدَاع) جَذَع

ʒiʕz (Y, M)

diʕz (O)

XVIII-6. bark: 木の皮, 樹皮: لِحَاء

giʃre

XVIII-7. stalk, stem: 莖: (سِقَان، سَوَق) سَاق

ʕwūd

ʕodān (pl.) (M, O)

XVIII-8. branch: 枝: (فُرُوع) فَرْع

firʕ

frūʕ (pl.)

XVIII-9. leaf: 葉: (أوراق) وَرَق (ة)

warag (cf. collective noun)

waraga "a leaf"

waraktēn (du.)

XVIII-10. ear, spike: 穗: (سنابل، -ات) سُنْبُل (ة)

simbil (Y) ~ simbel (M, O) (pl. collective)

sanābil (pl.)

simbile "a piece of ear"

XVIII-11. thorn: 棘: (أشواك) شَوْك (ة)

ṣōka

ṣoktēn (du.) (Y)

ṣowak (pl.) (Y)

ṣōk (pl.) (M, O)

XVIII-12. flower: 花: (زهور، -ات) زَهْرَة

ward (cf. collective noun) cf. flower for seeing.

warde (Y) "a flower"

warda (M, O)

ward(ə)tēn (du.)

wardāt (pl.)

nūwāra (Y) cf. a flower which becomes a fruit.

nowwāra (M, O)

nūwār (pl.) (Y)

nowwār (pl.) (M, O)

XVIII-13. bud: 花芽: (براعم، بُرْعوم، بُرَاعِم) بُرْعُم

borʕom (M, O)

barāʕem (pl.) (M, O)

XVIII-14. bloom, blossom: 咲: (ازدهر، أزهر)

jābat ward (Pf.) (Y)

jābat nowwār (Pf.) (M, O)

nawwar (pf.) / ynewwar (Impf.) (M, O)

is-sajara newwarat "the tree blossomed."

XVIII-15. root: 根: (جذور) جُذُر

jider (Y)

jezr (M)

dezr (O)

jdūr (pl.) (Y)

jzūr (pl.) (M)

dzūr (pl.) (O)

XVIII-16. plant (v.): 植える: زرع، غرس

zaraʕ (Pf.) / yizraʕ (Impf.)

XVIII-17. grow, come out: 生える: نبت

ḡaḍḍar (Pf.) / yḡaḍḍer (Impf.)

ʃuʕb ḡaḍḍarat "grass grew."

XVIII-18. bear fruit: (実が) 成る: ثمر

ṭaraḥ (Pf.) / yiṭraḥ (Impf.)

is-sajara ṭaraḥat "the tree bore fruit."

samar (Pf.) / yismer (Impf.) (M, O)

is-sajara samarat "the tree bore fruit."

jāb (Pf.) / yjīb (Impf.)

jābat samara(∼nūwār) "it(f.) bore fruit."

cf. fruit:

ṭarḥ

samara / samarāt (pl.) (Y) : samrāt (pl.) (M, O)

nūwāra / nūwār (pl.) (Y)

nowwāra / nowwār (pl.) (M, O)

XVIII-19. wither: 枯れる: جفّ، ذوى، ذبل ~ ذبل

dibil (Pf.) / yidbal (Impf.)

Pf. diblet (3 sg.f.)

is-sajara diblet "the tree withered."

cf. (adj.): dablān (sg.m.)

is-sajara dablāne "the tree is dead."

XVIII-20. date, date palm: ナツメヤシ (の実) : ثمر(ة)، نخيل، نخل(ة) :

naxl

balah cf. dried date.

ʕajwa cf. balah filled in the pot, after taking out seeds.

## XIX. Animal

XIX-1. animal: 動物: حَيَوَان (ات)

ḥalawān (Y)

ḥayawān (M)

ḥayawanāt (pl.) (M)

ḥowān (O)

ḥowanāt (pl.) (O)

bahīme

bahimtēn (du.)

bahāyem (pl.)

XIX-2. male: おす: ذَكَر

dakar

utkūr (pl.) (Y)

dkūr (pl.) (M, O)

XIX-3. female: めす: اُنْثَى

ntāye (Y)

nitāye (M, O)

nitīy (pl.) cf. the first syllable is stressed.

XIX-4. beast: けもの, 野獣: وَحْشَان, وَحُوش (وَحْش)

wahīṣ (Y)

wahṣ (M, O)

wḥūṣ (pl.)

mwahḥeṣ (Y)

XIX-4a. cattle: 家畜: مَاشِيَة (مَواش)

mawāṣi (Y)

māṣye (M, O)

mawāṣi (pl.) (M)

mawāṣey (pl.) (O)

XIX-4b. herd, group, flock: ぐれ: جَمَاعَة

ṭōḥa

ṭoḥtēn (du.)

ṭōḥ (pl.)

XIX-4c. young (animal): 子 (動物の): مَوْلُود (الحيوان)

wadd

cf. XIX-11. ʔijle ~ ʔigʕle (f.) (Y) (=calf) cf. /g/ is

phonetically palatalized as [ʕigʏle].

ʕijlāt (pl.f.) (Y)

χamas ʕjūl ~ ʕijlāt "five calves"

ʕigʏl (m.) (M)

ʕjūl (pl.m.) (M)

ʕigʏle (f.) (M)

ʕigʏlāt (pl.f.) (M)

ʕidl (m.) (O)

ʕidle (f.) (O)

cf. XIX-11. ʃabb cf. a young jamūse.

cf. XIX-14. ramīs (m.) (M, O) (=lamb)

ramīse (f.) (M, O)

rimsān (pl.c.) (M, O)

cf. XIX-15. saɣle (=young she-goat) (M, O) cf. the name of young he-goats is the same one as their adult goats /jadiy/.

saɣletēn (du.) (M, O)

sɣīyal ~ sɣlān (pl.) (M, O)

χamas sɣlān "five young she-goat"

XIX-5. bird: 鳥: طَیْر (طُیُور، طُیَار)

ṭēra

ṭertēn (du.) (M, O)

ṭyar ~ ṭerāt (pl.) (Y)

ṭyūr ~ ṭēr ~ ṭarāt (pl.) (M, O)

χamas ṭarāt "five birds" (M, O)

XIX-6. fish: 魚: سَمَك (سَمَكَة، سَمَک)

samake cf. the first syllable is stressed.

samaktēn (du.)

samakāt (pl.)

samak (pl. collective)

χamas samakāt "five fish"

XIX-7. insect, worm: دُود (دُودَة)، (أَت) حَشْرَة: 蟲

χaɣara (=insect)

χaɣartēn (du.)

χaɣarāt (pl.)

χaɣar (pl. collective)

χamas χaʃarāt "five insects"

dūde (=worm)

duttēn (du.)

dudāt (pl.)

dūd (pl. collective)

χamas dudāt "five worms"

XIX-8. dog: 犬: كَلْب (kalb)

kalb

kalbēn (du.)

klāb (pl.)

XIX-9. cat: 猫: قِطَّة، قِطَاط، قِطْط، قِطَّة (biss)

biss (m.)

bisse (f.)

bissēn (du.) (m.)

bisstēn (du.) (f.)

bisas (pl.c.)

bissāt (pl.f.)

χamas bisas~bissāt "five cats"

XIX-10. horse: 馬: خَيُْول (xīwul), اُحْصِنَة، حُصْن (ḥuṣn), اُفْرَاس (afraṣ), فَرَس (faraṣ)

faras (=mare)

farasēn (du.)

fressa (pl.) (Y)

frisṣe (pl.) (M, O)

cf. farasa "mare"

ḥoṣān (M, O)

ḥoṣinne (pl.) (M, O)

χamas ḥoṣinna "five horses"

XIX-11. cattle, cow, ox, calf: 牛: بَقَرَة (baqara)

bagara (=cow)

bagartēn (du.)

bagarāt (pl.)

bagar (pl. collective)

χamas bagarāt "five cows"

ʔjel (m.) (Y)

ʔjūl (pl.m.) (Y)

ʔijle~ʔigʷle (f.) (Y) (=calf) cf. /g/ is phonetically

palatalized as [ʕigʏle].

ʕijlāt (pl.f.) (Y)

χamas ʕjūl ~ ʕijlāt "five calves"

ʕigʏl (m.) (M)

ʕjūl (pl.m.) (M)

ʕigʏle (f.) (M)

ʕigʏlāt (pl.f.) (M)

ʕidl (m.) (O)

ʕidle (f.) (O)

jamūse (M) cf. used for getting milk and other dairy products.

jamustēn (du.) (M)

jamsāt (pl.) (M)

damūse (O)

damustēn (du.) (O)

damsāt (pl.) (O)

ʃabb cf. a young jamūse.

XIX-12. donkey, ass: ڤامار: ڤامار (أَحْمِرَة، حُمْر، حَمِير) جَمَار: ڤامار

homār (m.)

homāra (f.)

hamīr (pl.)

χamas hamīr "five donkeys"

daḥaʃ

daḥʃēn (du.) (Y)

udḥoʃe (pl.) (Y) cf. the second syllable is stressed.

XIX-13. mule: ڤامار: ڤامار (أَبْغَال، بَغَال) بَغْل: ڤامار

baʕel (m.) (Y) cf. the first syllable is stressed.

baʕl (m.) (M, O)

baʕlēn (du.m.) (Y)

bʕōl (pl.m.) (Y)

bʕūl (pl.m.) (M, O)

χamas bʕōl "five mules"

baʕle (f.)

baʕeltēn (du.f.) (Y)

baʕlāt (pl.f.) (Y)

sīsi (O)

XIX-14. sheep: 羊: خَرُوف (خِرْفَان، خِرْفَان، نَعْجَة، شَاة، شَاء، شِوَاي) (أَغْنَام، غَنَم، شِيَاء، شِوَاي)

χarūf (m.)

χirfān (pl.m.)

naʕje (f.) (Y, M) (= ewe)

naʕde (f.) (O)

naʕjetēn (du.f.) (Y, M)

naʕāj~naʕjāt (pl.f.) (Y, M)

naʕād~naʕdāt (pl.f.) (O)

χamas naʕāj~naʕjāt "five ewes"

ramīs (m.) (M, O) (=lamb)

ramīse (f.) (M, O)

rimsān (pl.c.) (M, O)

XIX-15. goat: 山羊: (أَمْعُز، مَعِيز) مَعَز(ة)، (عِنَاز، عُنُوز، أَعْنُز) عَنَز(ة)

jadiy (m.) (Y, M) cf. the second syllable is stressed.

jadiyēn (du.m.) (Y, M)

jidyān (pl.m.) (Y, M)

dadiy (m.) (O)

didyān (pl.m.) (O)

χamas jidyān "five he-goats"

ʕanze (f.)

ʕanistēn (du.f.) (Y)

ʕanzetēn (du.f.) (M, O)

mʕīz (pl.f.) (Y)

χamas mʕīz "five she-goats"

ʕanīz~ʕanzāt (pl.f.) (M, O)

χamas ʕanzāt "five she-goats"

saχle (=young she-goat) (M, O)

cf. the name of young he-goats is the same one as their adult goats /jadiy/.

saχletēn (du.) (M, O)

sχīyal~sχlān (pl.) (M, O)

χamas sχlān "five young she-goat"

XIX-16. pig: 豚: خَنَازِير (خَنَازِير)

χanzīr (Y)

ḥallūf (M, O)

ḥalaḥf (pl.) (M, O)





- dīb  
 dyābe (pl.)  
 XIX-23. fox: 狐: ثُعْلُب (ثُعْلُب)  
 aḥṣīyen (Y)  
 aḥṣināt (pl.) (Y)  
 ḥosīyen (M, O)  
 ḥoṣanāt (pl.) (M, O)  
 XIX-24. gazzelle, deer: 鹿: غَزَال (غَزْلَان، غَزْلَة) طَبْي (طَبْيَاء)  
 ʕazāle  
 ʕazalāt (pl.)  
 ʕazāl (pl. collective)  
 XIX-24a. monkey: 猿: قِرْد (قِرْدَة) قِرْد  
 gerd  
 ugrūd (pl.) (Y)  
 grūd (pl.) (M, O)  
 XIX-25. rabbit, hare: 兎: أَرْنَب (أَرْنَب) ざき  
 arnab  
 arānib (pl.)  
 XIX-26. rat, mouse: ねずみ: فَئْرَان (فَأْرَة) fār  
 f(i)rān (pl.)  
 ʕerse (=female)  
 ʕeras (pl.)  
 XIX-27. elephant: 象: أُفْيَال، فَيُول، فَيْلَة) فَيْل fīl  
 fyūl (pl.) (Y)  
 fyāle (pl.) (M, O)  
 zallūma (M, O)  
 XIX-28. camel: らくだ: جَمَل (أَجْمَال، جَمَال) jamal (Y, M)  
 damal (O)  
 jmāl (pl.) (Y, M)  
 dmāl (pl.) (O)  
 nāga (Y) (=femal camel)  
 nagāt (pl.) (Y)  
 XIX-29. hump (of the camel): (らくだの) ぶこ (أَسْبُمَة) سَنَام

- sanam  
asnām (pl.)
- XIX-30. saddle: 鞍: سُرُج (سُرُوج)  
mardaʕ (M, O)  
marādeʕ (pl.) (M, O)
- XIX-31. rein, bridle: 手綱: لُجْمُ، أَلْجِمَةُ لِجَامِ  
sarīma (Y)  
sarāyim (pl.) (Y)  
ṣorʕ (M, O)
- XIX-32. whip: 鞭: سَوَاطِ (سَوَاطِ، سَوَاطِ)  
korbāj (Y, M)  
korbād (O)  
karabīj (pl.) (Y)
- XIX-33. bit (harness), muzzle: 口輪 (口輪), はみ, くつわ (轡)  
lijām  
aljima (pl.)
- XIX-34. bat: こうもり: وَطَاوِيط، وَطَاوِيط، وَطَاوِيط  
woṭwāṭa  
waṭawīt (pl.)  
woṭwāt (pl. collective)
- XIX-35. lobster, shrimp: 海老: سَرَطَان بَحْرِي، سَرَطَان الْبَحْرِ  
gambari (Y)  
jambari ~gambari (M, O)
- XIX-35a. crab: かに: أَبُو جَلْمَبُو، (ات) سَرَطَان (البحر)  
abu jālambo (Y, M)  
abu daḷambo (O)
- XIX-36. shell-fish: 貝: غُلْف، غُلْف، غُلْف (قَشُور)، قَشُور، (أَصْدَاف) صَدَف (ة)  
ṣadafa (M, O)  
ṣadaf (pl. collective) (M, O)
- XIX-37. octopus: タコ: أَخْطَبُوط  
axṭabōṭ
- XIX-38. cuttlefish, squid: イカ: حَبَّار
- XIX-38a. whale: くじら: (أَحْوَات، حَيْتَان) حُوت  
ḥūt

- ḥitān (pl.) (Y)  
 ḥotān (pl.) (M, O)
- XIX-38b. tortoise: かめ: سُلْحَفَاء (سَلَحَف)  
 suḥlufe (Y)  
 suḥlufāt (pl.) (Y)  
 ʃoʃlefe (M)  
 ʃaʃālef (pl.) (M)  
 ʒoʃlefe (O)  
 ʒaʃālef (pl.) (O)
- XIX-39. hawk, falcon: 鷹: صُقُور (صُقُور), 鷹: بَاز, (بَازَان) شاهین, (شَوَاهِين) باشق, (بَواشِق) باشق  
 ʃagr  
 uʃgūr (pl.) (Y)  
 ʃgūr (pl.) (M, O)
- XIX-40. eagle: 鷲: نُسُور (نُسُور), 鷲: عُقَاب, (عُقَابَان) عَقَاب  
 niser (Y)  
 nesr (M, O)  
 nsūr (pl.) (M, O)
- XIX-41. swallow: 燕: عُصْفُور (عَصَافِير)  
 zarzūr (Y)  
 zarzōr (M, O)  
 zarazīr (pl.)
- XIX-41a. sparrow: 雀: عُصْفُور دُورِ  
 hothot (?) (M, O)
- XIX-42. duck: あひる: بَطَّة)  
 boḥḥ (=male)  
 boḥḥe (=female) (Y)  
 boḥḥa (=female) (M, O)  
 boḥḥāt (pl.c.)  
 boḥḥ (pl. collective)  
 ʒamas boḥḥāt "five ducks"
- XIX-43. pigeon: はと: (حَمَامَة) (حَمَامَة, -ات)  
 ḥamāme  
 ḥamamāt (pl.)  
 ḥamām (pl. collective)  
 ʒamas ḥamamāt "five pigeons"
- XIX-44. crow: からす: (أَغْرِبَة, أَعْرَب, غَرْبَان) غُرَاب

- ʁrāb (Y)  
 ʁorāb (M, O)  
 ʁrebbe~ʁerbān (pl.) (Y)  
 ʁrebbe (pl.) (M, O)  
 ʁamas ʁerbān "five crows" (Y)
- XIX-45. butterfly: ちょう: (ة)فَرَّاشْ  
 farāʃe  
 farāʃāt (pl.)  
 farāʃ (pl. collective)  
 ʁamas farāʃāt "five butterflies"
- XIX-46. ant: あり: (ة)نَمَلْ  
 namle  
 namlāt (pl.)  
 namel (pl. collective) (Y)  
 naml (pl. collective) (M, O)
- XIX-47. spider: くも: (ة)عَنْكَبُوتْ  
 ʔankabūt
- XIX-48. bee: 蜜蜂: (ة)نَحْلْ  
 naḥle  
 naḥlāt (pl.)  
 naḥal (pl. collective) (Y)  
 naḥl (pl. collective) (M, O)
- XIX-49. mosquito: 蚊: (ة)بَعُوضْ (نَوَامِيسْ) ناموس  
 namūse  
 namusāt (pl.)  
 namūs (pl. collective)
- XIX-50. fly (n.): はえ: (ة)ذُبَابْ (ات-أَذْيَّة، ذِبَّانْ)  
 dibbāne  
 dibbanāt (pl.)  
 dibbān (pl. collective)
- XIX-51. flea: のみ: (ة)بَرَاغِيْثْ بُرْغُوْثْ  
 barʁūte  
 baraʁīt (pl.) (Y)  
 barʁutāt~baraʁīt (pl.) (M, O)  
 barʁūt (pl. collective)

- XIX-52. louse: しらみ: (ة)قُمَّل  
 gamlāye (Y)  
 gamle (M, O)  
 gamlāt (pl.)  
 gamel (pl. collective) (Y)  
 gaml (pl. collective) (M, O)
- XIX-53. snake, serpent: 蛇: حَيَّة (ات) شُعْبَان، (ثُعَابِين)  
 ḥayy  
 ḥayāye (pl.)  
 ṭarṣe (M, O)  
 ṭarṣāt ~ ṭarṣ (pl.) (M, O)
- XIX-54. frog: かえる: ضِفْدَع، ضِفْدَعِ  
 ḍoḍdofa  
 ḍaḍādif (pl.)  
 ḍoḍdof (pl. collective)  
 cf. to croak: zagzag (Pf.) / yzagzeg (Impf.) (M, O)
- XIX-55. lizard: とかげ: سَحَالِيَّة (سَحَال)  
 sehḥīye  
 saḥāli (pl.)
- XIX-56. scorpion: さそり: عَقْرَب (عَقَارِب)  
 ʔagrab  
 ʔagāreb (pl.)
- XIX-57. horn: つの: قُرُون (قُرُون)  
 garn  
 grūn (pl.)
- XIX-58. hair (of animals), wool: (動物の) 毛: أُوبَار (وَبَر)  
 wabar
- XIX-59. fur: 毛皮: فُرُو (ة)فِرَاء  
 farwa  
 firaw (pl.) (Y)
- XIX-60. claw, hoof: (動物の) 爪, ひづめ: مِخْلَب (مَخَالِب)  
 ḍofr  
 uḍfūr (pl.) (Y)  
 ḍfūr (pl.) (M, O)
- XIX-60a. limb, paw: (動物の) 肢: كَفَّ حَيَوَان

χoff

χfūf (pl.) (M, O)

XIX-61. tail: 尾: ذَنْب (اُنْثَاب) ذَيْل، (اُنْثِيَال، ذُيُول) ذَيْل

dēl~dyeI (Y)

dēI (M, O)

dyūI (pl.)

XIX-62. beak: ちばし: مَنَاقِير (مَنْقَار) مَنَاقِير

munḡār

managīr (pl.)

XIX-63. wing: 翼: اُجْنَح (اُجْنَحَة) جَنَاح

jināḥ (Y)

jnāḥ (M)

dnāḥ (O)

ijnaḥḥe (pl.) (Y)

jnaḥāt (pl.) (M)

dnaḥāt (pl.) (O)

XIX-64. feather: 羽, 羽毛: (رِيَاش، رِيَاش، ريش) ريش

rīʃe

riʃāt (pl.)

rīʃ (pl. collective)

XIX-65. fin: ひれ: زَعَنِفَة (زَعَانِف)

ʃōke

ʃokāt (pl.)

ʃōk (pl. collective)

XIX-66. gills: 鳃: خَيْشُوم (خَيْاشُوم)

χofχāʃe (M, O)

χofχaʃāt~χaʃaχīʃ (pl.) (M, O)

χofχāʃ (pl. collective) (M, O)

XIX-67. scales (of fish): うちこ: (فُلُوس) فُلُس، (حَرَاشِف) حَرُشَف (ة)

giʃre (Y)

geʃre (M, O)

giʃer (pl.) (Y)

geʃrāt (pl.) (M, O)

geʃr (pl. collective) (M, O)

XIX-68. nest: 巢: عُش (عِشَّة، عِشَّاش، عِشَّاش) عُش (وَكْر، وَكْرَة، وَكْرَة، وَكْرَة، وَكْرَة، وَكْرَة، وَكْرَة، وَكْرَة)

?eʃʃ

ʔūʕ (pl.)

XIX-69. fly (v.): 飛ぶ: طار

ṭār (Pf.) / yṭīr (Impf.)

Pf. ṭert (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

farr (Pf.) / yferr (Impf.)

XIX-70. swim: 泳ぐ: سَبَحَ، عام

ʔām (Pf.) / yʔūm (Impf.)

Pf. ʔomt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XIX-70a. dive: もぐる: غاص

ḡaṣas (Pf.) / yuḡṭos (Impf.)

XIX-70b. get drowned: おぼれる: غرق

ḡirig (Pf.) / yiḡrag (Impf.)

Pf. ḡirget (3 sg.f.) (M, O)

cf. (adj.): ḡargān (sg.m.)

XIX-71. cry, bark, moo, meow, sing etc.: 鳴く, 吠える: نَبَحَ، غَرَّدَ،

ʔawʔaw (Pf.) / yʔawʔaw (Impf.) (Y)

: yʔawʔow (Impf.) (M, O) (cf. dog: to bark)

nawnaw (Pf.) / ynawnaw (Impf.) (Y)

: ynawnow (Impf.) (M, O) (cf. cat: to meow)

ṣawṣaw (Pf.) / yṣawṣaw (Impf.) (Y)

: yṣawṣow (Impf.) (M, O) (cf. bird: to sing)

naʕar (Pf.) / yinʕar (Impf.) (Y)

: ynaʕer (Impf.) (M, O) (cf. cow: to moo)

cf. to moo: ʔayyaṭ (Pf.) (M, O)

zagzag (Pf.) / yzagzeg (Impf.) (M, O) (cf. frog: to croak)

XIX-72. lay (an egg): (卵を) 産む: باض

bāḡat (Pf. 3 sg.f.) (Y)

bāḡet (Pf. 3 sg.f.) (M)

baḡat (Pf. 3 sg.f.) (O)

tbīḡ (Impf. 3 sg.f.) (Y, M, O)

XIX-73. raise, rear: 飼う: رَبَّى

rabba (Pf.) / yrabbi (Impf.)

Pf. rabbat (3 sg.f.) (M, O)

rabbēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XIX-74. hay, forage: まぐさ, 飼料: عَلف (عُلف، عِلَاف، عُلُوفَة، عِلُوفَة)



ʕalaf

aʕlāf (pl.) (M, O)

ḥōḷ (M, O)

cf. to forage: ʕalaf (Pf.) / yiʕlef (Impf.)

XIX-75. pasture, herd, graze: 放牧する: رَعَى، رَعَى

raʕa (Pf.) / yirʕa (Impf.)

XIX-76. excrement, dung (of animals): (動物の) 糞, うんこ: غائط، براز

χate cf. dung of a cow etc.

baʕar (Y)~baʕr (M, O) cf. dung of a sheep, a goat, camel.

sōne cf. dung of a donkey, a horse.

sowan (pl.) (Y)~sōwan (pl.) (M, O)

XIX-77. excrete (for animals): 糞をする: تَغَوَّطَ

χatte (Pf.) / yχatti (Impf.)

cf. noun: χate "dung of a cow etc"

baʕʕar (Pf.) / ybaʕʕer (Impf.)

cf. noun: baʕar (Y)~baʕr (M, O) "dung of a sheep, a goat, a camel"

sawwan (Pf.) / ysawwen (Impf.)

cf. noun: sōne / sowan (pl.) (Y)~sōwan (pl.) (M, O)

"dung of a donkey, a horse"

## XX. Form, Color and Sound

XX-1. form, shape: 形: شَكْل (شُكُول، أَشْكَال)

ʃakel (Y)

ʃakl (M, O)

aʃkāl (pl.)

ʃakl-o kwayyis "he is handsome."

XX-2. round: 丸い: مُسْتَدِير

mdawwar

cf. dāyre "a circle"

XX-2a. square: 四角い: مُرَبَّع

mrabbaʕ (sg.m.)

XX-2b. length: 縦: طَوَّل

tāl

XX-2c. breadth, width: 横: عَرْض

ʔarḍ

XX-2c. slanting, oblique: ななめ: مَائِل

māyel

XX-3. sharp: 鋭い: حَادّ

ḥānid (sg.m.)

ḥande (sg. f.)

XX-4. blunt, dull: におい: مُتَنَلِّم، كَلِيل، غَيْر حَادّ

tālīm (sg.m.)

talme (sg.f.)

XX-5. flat: 平らな，平たい: مُنْبَسِط، مُسَطَّح

msawāy (sg.m.) (Y) ~ misawāy (sg.m.) (M, O)

msawāye (sg.f.) (Y) ~ misawāye (sg.f.) (M, O)

XX-6. hole: 穴: خَرْق (خُرُوق)، ثُقُب، أَثْقَاب، ثُقُوب

χorm

χorūm (pl.) (Y)

χorām ~ χrūm (pl.) (M)

χoram (pl.) (O)

wagaf fi-l-χorm "he fell in the hole."

XX-7. hollow: くぼんだ: مُجَوَّف (جَوَف، جَوَفَاء) أَجَوَّف

mjayyif (Y)

mjawwaf (M)  
mdawwaf (O)  
fāḍi (sg.m.) (M, O)  
fāḍiye (sg.f.) (M, O)

XX-8. straight: まっすぐな: مُسْتَقِيمٌ

maʕdūl (Y)  
ṭarīg maʕdūle "a straight road"  
ʕedel (M, O)  
duʕri (M, O)

XX-9. bent, curved, crooked: 曲がった: مُنْحَنٍ, عُوجٌ, عُوجَاءٌ

maʕūh  
mlawlaw  
ṭarīg maʕlūhe ~ mlawlawe "a winding road"

XX-10. line: 線: خَطٌ (خَطُوطٌ)

χatṭ  
uxṭūṭ (pl.) (Y)  
χṭūṭ (pl.) (M, O)

XX-11. point, dot: 点: نُقْطَةٌ (نُقُطٌ, نَقَطٌ)

noḡṭa cf. /g/ is devoiced.  
noḡat (pl.)

XX-12. corner: 角: نَاصِيَةٌ (نَاصِيَةٌ, رُكْنٌ, زَوَايَا زَاوِيَةٌ, أَرْكَانٌ رُكْنٌ)

zāwe (Y)  
zawye (M, O)  
zūwiy (pl.)  
zawyāt (pl.) (M, O)

XX-13. thing: 物: شَيْءٌ (أَشْيَاءٌ)

ḥāje (Y)  
ḥāja (M)  
ḥāda (O)  
ḥajāt (pl.) (Y, M)  
ḥadāt (pl.) (O)

XX-14. big: 大きい: كَبِيرٌ (كَبِيرٌ, كَبَرَاءٌ)

kabīr  
kbār (pl.)

XX-15. small, little: 小さい: صَغِيرٌ (صَغِيرٌ, صُغْرَاءٌ)

zʕayyar (Y)

- ş̣ayyar (M, O)  
 ẓayyarīn (pl.) (Y)  
 ş̣ār ~ ş̣ayyarīn (pl.) (M, O)
- XX-16. tall: (背の) 高い: طَوِيل القامة  
 ʔawīl  
 uʔwāl (pl.) (Y)  
 ʔwāl (pl.) (M, O)
- XX-17. short: (背の) 低い: واطئ  
 ḳsayyar (Y)  
 g̣sayyar (M, O)  
 ḳsayyarīn (pl.) (Y)  
 g̣sayyarīn (pl.) (M, O)
- XX-18. stature: 身長: طول  
 ʔūl
- XX-19. weight: 体重: وَزْن  
 wazen (Y)  
 wazn (M, O)
- XX-20. fine (opp. rough): 細かい: رَفِيق (أَرْقَاء، رِفاق)  
 nāʕem
- XX-21. rough, coarse: あらい: حَشِر، حَشِين  
 χiʃin
- XX-22. long: 長い: طَوِيل  
 ʔawīl  
 uʔwāl (pl.) (Y)  
 ʔwāl (pl.) (M, O)
- XX-23. short: 短い: قَصِير (قِصار)  
 ḳsayyar (Y)  
 g̣sayyar (M, O)  
 ḳsayyarīn (pl.) (Y)  
 g̣sayyarīn (pl.) (M, O)
- XX-24. thick: 太い: جَسِيم، ضَخْم (جِسام)  
 taχīn  
 ṭχān (pl.)  
 ʔafī (sg.m.)  
 ʔafīye (sg.f.)

sajara ʕaʕiye "a thick tree"

become fat or thick: 太る: سَمِنَ

tiχin (Pf.) / yitχan (Impf.)

XX-25. slender, thin: 細い: نَحِيلَ, (نُحْفَاءُ, نَحَاف) نَحِيفٌ

rfayyaʕ

baṭlān cf. usually used for animals, but possible for human beings.

become thin or slender: やせる: خَفَّ

χass (Pf.) / yχess (Impf.) (Y)

rifiʕ (Pf.) / yirfaʕ (Impf.) (M, O)

XX-26. thick (for a book etc.): 厚い: سَمِيكٌ, (كَثَاف) كَثِيفٌ

taχīn

jāmid

XX-27. thin (for a book etc.): 薄い: رَفِيقٌ, غَيْرُ كَثِيفٍ

raqīg

rfayyaʕ

XX-28. color: 色: لَوْنٌ

lōn

alwān (pl.)

XX-29. drawing, picture: 絵: صُورَةٌ

ṣūra

ṣowar (pl.)

XX-30. red: 赤い: أَحْمَرٌ, حُمْرَاءُ

aḥmar (sg.m.)

ḥamra (sg.f.)

ḥomor (pl.) (Y)

ḥomr (pl.) (M, O)

XX-31. blue: 青い: أَزْرَقٌ, زُرْقَاءُ

azrag (sg.m.)

zarga (sg.f.)

zorg (pl.)

XX-32. yellow: 黄色い: صُفْرٌ, صَفْرَاءُ

oṣfar (sg.m.) (Y)

aṣfar (sg.m.) (M, O)

ṣafra (sg.f.)

sofor (pl.) (Y)

- şofr (pl.) (M, O)
- XX-33. green: 緑の: خَضْرَاءُ (أَخْضَرَ) (Y)  
 eḫḍar (sg.m.) (Y)  
 aḫḍar (sg.m.) (M, O)  
 ḫaḍra (sg.f.)  
 ḫoḍor (pl.) (Y)  
 ḫoḍr (pl.) (M, O)
- XX-34. white: 白い: بَيْضَاءُ (أَبْيَضَ) (Y)  
 obyad (sg.m.) (Y)  
 abyad (sg.m.) (M, O)  
 bēḍa (sg.f.)  
 bīḍ (pl.)  
 labani (sg.m.) (Y)  
 labanīye (sg.f.) (Y)
- XX-35. black: 黒い: سُودَاءُ (أَسْوَدَ) (Y)  
 iswad (sg.m.) (Y)  
 aswad (sg.m.) (M, O)  
 sōde (sg.f.)  
 sūd (pl.)
- XX-36. paint (v.): 塗る: دَهَنَ، لَوَّنَ (دهن، يدهن) (Pf.) / yidhen (Impf.)
- XX-37. dye (v.): 染める: صَبَغَ (صبغ، يصبغ) (Pf.) / yuṣboḡ~yuḡboḡ (Impf.) cf. /š/ is voiced, especially in the pronunciation of (M, O).
- XX-38. sound (n.): 音: أَصْوَاتٌ (صَوَّتَ) (Y)  
 ṣōt~ṣōt  
 aṣwāt~aṣwāt (pl.)
- XX-39. smell (n.): におい: رَوَاحٍ (رَوَّاحَ) (Y)  
 rīhe  
 riyāh (pl.) (Y)  
 riyah (pl.) (M, O)
- XX-40. smell (v. trans.): におう, においをかぐ: شَمَّ (شم، يشم) (Pf.) / yṣimm (Impf.)  
 cf. ṣamm rīhe

## XXI. Character / Property

XXI-1. character, nature: 性格, 性質: طَبِيعَة, شَخْصِيَّة

saχšīye (Y, O)

ʃaχšīye (M)

XXI-2. wild, violent: 乱暴な: عُنُف (عُنُف)

ʃadīd (sg.m.)

ʃadīde (sg.f.)

iʃdād (pl.) (Y)

ʃdād (pl.) (M, O)

ʔanīf (sg.m.) (M, O)

ʔanīfe (sg.f.) (M, O)

ʔanāfe (pl.) (M, O)

XXI-3. gentle, tender: 優しい: لَطِيف (لُطْفَاء, لُطْفَاء)

ṭayyeb (sg.m.) (Y)

ṭayyeba (sg.f.) (Y)

ṭayyebīn (pl.) (Y)

mʔaddab (sg.m.) (M, O)

mʔaddabe (sg.f.) (M, O)

mʔaddabīn (pl.) (M, O)

XXI-4. kind, good: 親切な: رَوْف, عَطُوف, لَطِيف, حَنُون

ḥnayyen (sg.m.)

ḥnayyene (sg.f.)

ḥnayy(e)nīn (pl.)

XXI-5. brave: 勇敢な: شُجَاع (شُجْعَان, شُجْعَة)

suǰāʔ (sg.m.) (Y)

ʃuǰāʔ (sg.m.) (M, O)

ǰarī (sg.m.) (Y, M)

ǰarīʔe (sg.f.) (Y, M)

darī (sg.m.) (O)

darīʔe (sg.f.) (O)

XXI-6. coward, timid: 臆病な: جُبْنَاء (جُبْنَاء)

ǰabān (sg.m.)

ǰabāne (sg.f.)

ǰubana (pl.) (Y)

χawwāf (sg.m) (M, O)

XXI-7. honest: 正直な: خُلص (خُلَص)

ṣādeg (sg.m.)

ṣādge (sg.f.)

ṣadgīn (pl.)

ṣarīf (sg.m.) (Y)

XXI-8. cunning: ずるい: مَكْر، مَكَار، مَكْرَة (مَكْرَة)

nāker

cf. to be cunning: nakar (Pf.) / yinker (Impf.)

makkār (M, O)

makkārīn (pl.) (M, O)

māker (sg.m.) (M, O)

mākre (sg.f.) (M, O)

makrīn (pl.) (M, O)

XXI-9. lazy: 怠惰な 怠けた: كَسْلَان (كَسْلَانَة، كَسْلَى، كَسَالَى)

kaslān (sg.m.)

kaslāne (sg.f.)

kaslanīn (pl.)

cf. to be lazy: kisiḥ (Pf.) / yiksal (Impf.) (M, O)

cf. to neglect: kassal (Pf.) / ykassel (Impf.) (M, O)

ana kassalt min iḥ-ḥoḥl "I neglected the work."

XXI-10. strong, intense: 強い: أَقْوِيَاء (قَوِي)

ḥadīd (sg.m.)

ḥadīde (sg.f.)

iḥdād (pl.) (Y)

ḥdād (pl.) (M, O)

XXI-11. weak: 弱い: ضَعِيف (pl.m. ضُعَفَاء، ضِعَاف، ضَعْفَة، pl.f. ضِعَاف)

ḥaʿīf (sg.m.)

ḥaʿīfa (sg.f.) (Y)

ḥaʿīfe (sg.f.) (M, O)

ḥaʿāf (pl.) (Y)

ḥʿāf (pl.) (M, O)

ḥaʿfān (M, O) cf. used for human condition: "to be in delicate health"

XXI-12. correct, right: 正しい: صَحِيح (صِحَاء، صِحَاح)

ṣaḥḥ cf. indeclinable

XXI-13. mistaken, wrong: 間違った，誤った: غَلَط، غُلْطَان، غَلْطِي، خَاطِي



ʔalaṭ  
ʔalṭān (sg.m.)  
ʔaltāna (sg.f.)  
ʔalṭanīn (pl.)

XXI-14. mistake (v.): 間違える: غَلَطَ، خَطَأَ

ʔiliṭ (Pf.) / yiʔlaṭ (Impf.) (M, O)

XXI-15. good: 良い: طَيِّبٌ، جَيِّدٌ، حَسَنٌ

kwayyis  
zyen~zyēn (Y)  
zēn (M, O)

XXI-16. bad: 悪い: (أَرْذِيَاءُ) رَذِيٌّ، (أَشْرَاءُ) شَرِيرٌ، (قُبْحَى، قَبَاحَى، قَبَاح) قَبِيحٌ

wiḥiṣ~waḥiṣ (sg.m.) (Y)  
wiḥṣe (sg.f.) (Y)  
wiḥiṣīn (pl.) (Y)  
waḥiṣ~wiḥiṣ (sg.m.) (M, O)  
waḥṣe (sg.f.) (M, O)  
waḥiṣīn (pl.) (M, O)

XXI-17. easy: 易しい: سَهْلٌ

sāḥel (sg.m.) (Y)  
sāḥle (sg.f.) (Y)  
basīṭ (sg.m.) (M, O)  
basīṭa (sg.f.) (M, O)  
saḥl (sg.m.) (M, O)  
saḥle (sg.f.) (M, O)

XXI-17a. simple: 簡単な: سَهْلٌ، بَسِيطٌ

basīṭ (sg.m.)  
basīṭa (sg.f.)  
ubsāṭ (pl.) (Y)

XXI-18. difficult: むずかしい: صَعِبٌ، صَعَابٌ

ṣaʿb (sg.m.)  
ṣaʿba (sg.f.)  
wāʿer (sg.m.) (M, O)  
waʿre (sg.f.) (M, O)

XXI-18a. complex: 複雑な: مُعَقَّدٌ

mʿaqqad (sg.m.) (Y)  
mʿaqqad~mʿaggad (sg.m.) (M, O)

XXI-19. dangerous: あぶない, 危険な: خَطِر (خَطُر)

χaṭīr (sg.m.)

χaṭīra (sg.f.)

XXI-20. safe (adj.): 安全な: سَالِم

saḷim (sg.m.)

saḷime (sg.f.)

XXI-21. normal, common: 普通の: عَادِي دَارِج

ʔādi (sg.m.)

ʔadiye (sg.f.)

ʔadiyīn (pl.)

XXI-22. strange, rare: 変な, 不思議な, 珍しい: نَادِر (غُرَبَاء) غَرِيب

ḡarīb (sg.m.)

ḡarībe (sg.f.)

ḡorb (pl.)

XXI-23. smooth: 滑らかな: مَلْس, مَلْسَاء, مَلْس, نَاعِم

nāʿem (sg.m.)

naʿme (sg.f.)

XXI-24. rough: ざらざらした, 粗い: حَرْش, خُشْن, خُشْنَاء, أَخْشَن, خِشَان, خَشِن

χiʃin (sg.m.)

χiʃne (sg.f.)

XXI-25. old, ancient: 古い: قَدِيم (قَدَمَاء)

gaḍīm (sg.m.)

gaḍīme (sg.f.)

ugdām (pl.) (Y)

gdām (pl.) (M, O)

XXI-26. new: 新しい: جَدِيد (جُدْد, جُدْد)

jadīd (sg.m.) (Y, M)

jadīde (sg.f.) (Y, M)

dadīd (sg.m.) (O)

ijdād (pl.) (Y)

jdād (pl.) (M)

ddād (pl.) (O)

XXI-27. beautiful: 美しい: جَمِيل

jamīl (sg.m.)

jamīle (sg.f.)

ijmāl (pl.) (Y)

jmāl (pl.) (M, O)

ḥelwa (M, O)

XXI-27a. pretty: かわいい: فَاتِن (فَاتِن)

ḥelw (sg.m.) (Y)

ḥelwa (sg.f.) (Y)

ḥelwīn (pl.) (Y)

ḥelwa (M, O)

XXI-27b. make up: 化粧をする: تَزِين

dahan (Pf.) / yidhen (Impf.) (Y)

zayyan (Pf.) / yzayyen (Impf.) (M, O)

dahanat ~ zayyanat wiḥḥ-ha "she made herself up (lit. she painted her face)."

XXI-28. ugly: 醜い: قُبْحَى (قُبْحَى, قُبْحَى)

wiḥḥ ~ waḥḥ (sg.m.) (Y)

wiḥḥe (sg.f.) (Y)

wiḥḥīn (pl.) (Y)

waḥḥ ~ wiḥḥ (sg.m.) (M, O)

waḥḥe (sg.f.) (M, O)

waḥḥīn (pl.) (M, O)

XXI-28a. abominable: いやな: كَرِيه، بَغِيض

baḥḥ (sg.m.) (Y)

ʔaduw (sg.m.) (M, O)

ʔadūwa (sg.f.) (M, O)

rāḥil ʔaduw "an abominable man"

XXI-29. clean: きれいな: ظَرْفَاء (ظَرْفَاء، ظَرْفَاء، ظَرْفَاء)

naḍīf (sg.m.)

naḍīfa (sg.f.) (Y)

naḍīfe (sg.f.) (M, O)

(u)naḍāf (pl.) (Y)

naḍāf (pl.) (M, O)

XXI-30. dirty: 汚い: وَسِخ

zobḥ (sg.m.)

zobḥa (sg.f.)

zobḥīn (pl.)

XXI-31. hard, solid: 固い: سَلْب (سَلْب، جَوَامِدْ، جَوَامِدْ)

jāmid (sgm.)

jāmde (sg.f.)

jamdīn (pl.)

XXI-32. soft, tender: 柔らかい: لَيِّن (لَيِّنَاء، -ون)

ṭari (sg.m.) cf. the first syllable is stressed.

ṭarīye (sg.f.)

uṭrāy (pl.) (Y)

ṭrāy (pl.) (M, O)

XXI-33. great: 偉い: عَظِيم (عُظَمَاء، عِظَام)

ʔazīm (sg.m.)

ʔazīma (sg.f.)

ʔozama (pl.) (Y)

ʔozām (pl.) (M, O)

XXI-34. pitiable, poor: かわいそうな: يُرْتَى لَهُ، خَلِيف بِالْعَطْف

yalbān (sg.m.)

yalbāne (sg.f.)

yalbanīn (pl.)

XXI-35. important: 重要な: مُهِمُّ

mohemm

XXI-36. famous: 有名な: مَشْهُور (مَشَاهِير، مَعْرُوف)

maʃhūr

maʃhurīn (pl.)

maʃrūf

maʃrufīn (pl.)

## XXII. Space / Place

XXII-1. place, spot: 場所: مَكَان (أَمَكِين، أَمَكِينَة) مَحَلّ، (مَحَالّ، -ات)

moṭraḥ

maṭāreḥ (pl.)

XXII-2. front, before: (～の) 前: أَمَام

geddām+noun～pronominal suffix

cf. forms used by (Y):

geddāmi	"in front of me"	geddāmna	"in front of us"
geddāmak	"in front of you(sg.m.)"	geddāmkum	"in front of you(pl.)"
geddāmik	"in front of you(sg.f.)"		
geddāmo	"in front of him"	geddāmhum	"in front of them"
geddāmha	"in front of her"		

cf. forms used by (M, O):

geddāmi	"in front of me"	geddāmna	"in front of us"
geddāmak	"in front of you(sg.m.)"	geddāmkom	"in front of you(pl.)"
geddāmik	"in front of you(sg.f.)"		
geddāmo	"in front of him"	geddāmhom	"in front of them"
geddāmha	"in front of her"		

XXII-3. back, behind: (～の) 後ろ: خَلْف، وَرَاء

wara+noun～pronominal suffix

cf. forms used by (Y):

warāye	"behind me"	warāna	"behind us"
warāk	"behind you(sg.m.)"	warākum	"behind you(pl.)"
warāki	"behind you(sg.f.)"		
warā(h)	(cf. [warā(h)])	warāhum	"behind them"
	"behind him"		
warāha	"behind her"		

cf. forms used by (M, O):

warāye	"behind me"	warāna	"behind us"
warāk	"behind you(sg.m.)"	warākom	"behind you(pl.)"
warāki	"behind you(sg.f.)"		
warā(h)	(cf. [warā(h)])	warāhom	"behind them"
	"behind him"		
warāha	"behind her"		

XXII-4. side, beside: (～の) そば: جَنْب، جَانِب

jamb+noun~pronominal suffix (Y, M)

damb+noun~pronominal suffix (O)

cf. forms used by (Y):

jambi	"beside me"	jambna	"beside us"
jambak	"beside you(sg.m.)"	jambkum	"beside you(pl.)"
jambik	"beside you(sg.f.)"		
jambo	"beside him"	jambhum	"beside them"
jambha	"beside her"		

cf. forms used by (M):

jambi	"beside me"	jambene	"beside us"
jambak	"beside you(sg.m.)"	jambokom	"beside you(pl.)"
jambik	"beside you(sg.f.)"		
jambo	"beside him"	jambohom	"beside them"
jambēhe	"beside her"		

cf. forms used by (O):

dambi	"beside me"	dambīne	"beside us"
dambak	"beside you(sg.m.)"	dambīkom	"beside you(pl.)"
dambik	"beside you(sg.f.)"		
dambo	"beside him"	dambīhom	"beside them"
dambīhe	"beside her"		

XXII-5. neighbor: となり: جيران (جيران)

jār (Y, M)

dār (O)

jirān (pl.) (Y, M)

dirān (pl.) (O)

XXII-6. between: (～の) 間: بين و

bēn+noun~pronominal suffix

ḥāmid bēno-hom itnēn "Ḥāmid is between two of them."

ḥāmid bēn aḥmad wi-ḥajjāj "Ḥāmid is between Aḥmad and Ḥajjāj."

XXII-7. center, in the middle of: まんなか: وَسَط، وَسَط، مَرْكَز (اَوْسَاط)

waṣṭ+noun~pronominal suffix

galam waṣṭī-na "a pen in the middle of us" (Y)

ḥāmid waṣṭī-hom "Ḥāmid is in the middle of them."

waṣṭāni

funnoṣṣ

XXII-8. top, on, above, over: (～の) 上: فَوْقُ

fōg+noun～pronominal suffix

fōgi	"on top of me"	fōgna	"on top of us"
fōgak	"on top of you(sg.m.)"	fōgkum～fōkkum (Y) /	
fōgik	"on top of you(sg.f.)"	fōkkom (M, O)	
			"on top of you(pl.)"
fōgo	"on top of him"	fōghum (Y) / fōghom (M, O)	
fōgha	"on top of her"		"on top of them"

ʔala+noun～pronominal suffix

cf. forms used by (Y):

ʔalay～ʔaleyye		ʔalēne	"on us"
	"on me"		
ʔalēk	"on you(sg.m.)"	ʔalēkum	"on you(pl.)"
ʔalēki	"on you(sg.f.)"		
ʔalī(h)～ʔalīyeh		ʔalēhum	"on them"
	"on him"		
ʔalēhe	"on her"		

cf. forms used by (M, O):

ʔalayye	"on me"	ʔalēne	"on us"
ʔalēk	"on you(sg.m.)"	ʔalēkom	"on you(pl.)"
ʔalēki	"on you(sg.f.)"		
ʔalē(h)	"on him"	ʔalēhom	"on them"
ʔalēhe	"on her"		

XXII-9. under, below, beneath: (～の) 下: تَحْتَ

taḥt+noun～pronominal suffix

cf. form used by (Y):

taḥti～taḥtīye		taḥtīna	"under us"
	"under me"		
taḥtak～taḥtīk		taḥtīkum	"under you(pl.)"
	"under you(sg.m.)"		
taḥtik～taḥtīki			
	"under you(sg.f.)"		
taḥto～taḥtī(h)		taḥtīhum	"under them"
	"under him"		
taḥtīhe	"under her:"		

cf. forms used by (M, O):

taḥti	"under me"	taḥtene ~ taḥtīne
		"under us"
taḥtak	"under you(sg.m.)"	taḥtekom ~ taḥtīkom
		"under you(pl.)"
taḥtik	"under you(sg.f.)"	
taḥto	"under him"	taḥtohom ~ taḥtīhom
		"under them"
taḥtehe ~ taḥtīhe		
	"under her:"	

XXII-10. inside, in: (～の) 中: داخل

jūwa / juwwa+noun ~ pronominal suffix

cf. forms used by (Y):

jūwāye	"inside me"	jūwāna	"inside us"
jūwāk	"inside you(sg.m.)"	jūwākum	"inside you(pl.)"
jūwāki	"inside you(sg.f.)"		
jūwā(h)	"inside him" cf. [jūwā]	jūwāhum	"inside them"
jūwāha	"inside her"		

cf. forms used by (M):

juwwāye	"inside me"	juwwāna	"inside us"
juwwāk	"inside you(sg.m.)"	juwwākum	"inside you(pl.)"
juwwāki	"inside you(sg.f.)"		
juwwā(h)	"inside him" cf. [juwwā]	juwwāhom	"inside them"
juwwāha	"inside her"		

cf. forms used by (O):

duwwāye	"inside me"	duwwāna	"inside us"
duwwāk	"inside you(sg.m.)"	duwwākum	"inside you(pl.)"
duwwāki	"inside you(sg.f.)"		
duwwā(h)	"inside him" cf. [duwwā]	duwwāhom	"inside them"
duwwāha	"inside her"		

XXII-11. outside: (～の) 外: خارج

barra

huwa barra (i)l-bēt "he is outside the house."

XXII-12. right: 右: يَمِين

yamīn

XXII-13. left: 左: يَسَار, شَمَال ~ شَمَال

ṣmāl (Y)



ʃimāl (M, O)

XXII-14. tip, point: さき (先), 先端: طَرَف (أَطْرَاف)

sinn

snān (pl.)

XXII-15. around: (～の) まわり: حَوْل

ḥawalēn+noun～pronominal suffix

ḥawalēn il-bēt sajar "There are trees around the house."

cf. forms used by (Y):

ḥawaleyye～ḥawalay ḥawalēne "around us"  
"around me"

ḥawalīyek～ḥawalēk ḥawalēkum "around you(pl.)"  
"around you(sg.m.)"

ḥawalēki "around you(sg.f.)"

ḥawalīyeh～ḥawalē(h) ḥawalēhum "around them"  
"around him"

cf. [ḥawalīyeh]～[ḥawalē]

ḥawalēhe "around her"

cf. forms used by (M, O):

ḥawalēye～ḥawaleyye ḥawalēne "around us"  
"around me"

ḥawalēk "around you(sg.m.)" ḥawalēkom "around you(pl.)"

ḥawalēki "around you(sg.f.)"

ḥawalē(h) "around him" ḥawalēhom "around them"

cf. [ḥawalē]

ḥawalēhe "around her"

XXII-16. near: 近い: قَرِيب (أَقْرَبَاء)

grayyeb

XXII-17. far, distant: 遠い: بَعِيد (بُعْدَاء، بُعْد، بُعْدَان، بُعَاد)

baʕīd

XXII-18. distance: 距離: مَسَافَة

masāfe (Y)

masāfa (M, O)

XXII-19. high: 高い: عَالٍ

ʕāli (sg.m.)

ʕālye (sg.f.)

ʕalyīn (pl.) (Y)

ʔalīn (pl.) (M, O)

XXII-20. low: 低い: مُنْخَفِدٌ

wāṭi (sg.m.)

wāṭya (sg.f.) (Y)

wāṭye (sg.f.) (M, O)

waṭyīn (pl.) (Y)

waṭīn (pl.) (M, O)

XXII-21. deep: 深い: عَمِيقٌ

Yarīg (sg.m.)

jawīn (sg.m.) (Y, M)

dawīn (sg.m.) (O)

XXII-21a. shallow: 浅い: سَطْحِيّ، ضَحْلٌ

ḥābeṭ (sg.m.) (Y)

ḥābṭa (sg.f.) (Y)

ḥabṭīn (pl.) (Y)

ḫisayyes (sg.m.) (M, O)

XXII-22. bottom: 底: أَقْوَاعٌ، أَقْوَاعٌ، قِيعَانٌ قَاعٌ

jarf

qāʕ

XXII-23. wide: 広い: عَرِیضٌ، وَاسِعٌ

wāsiʕ (sg.m.)

wāsʕa (sg.f.)

wasʕīn (pl.)

ṭarīg wāsʕa "a wide road"

ōḍa wāsʕa "a wide room"

XXII-24. narrow: 狭い: ضَيِّقٌ

ḍayyig (sg.m.)

ḍayyige (sg.f.)

ḍayy(i)gīn (pl.)

ṭarīg ḍayyige "a narrow road"

XXII-25. with, together: (～と) いっしょ: مَعَ

maʕ+noun～pronominal suffix

cf. forms used by (Y):

maʕāye～maʕāy

maʕāna

"with us"

"with me"

maʕāk

"with you(sg.m.)"

maʕākum

"with you(pl.)"

maʕāki	"with you(sg.f.)"		
maʕā(h)	"with him"	maʕāhum	"with them"
maʕāha	"with her"		

cf. forms used by (M, O):

maʕāye	"with me"	maʕāna	"with us"
maʕāk	"with you(sg.m.)"	maʕākom	"with you(pl.)"
maʕāki	"with you(sg.f.)"		
maʕā(h)	"with him"	maʕāhom	"with them"
maʕāha	"with her"		

XXII-26. full: いっぱい: مَلِي، مُمْتَلِي

malyān (sg.m.)

malyāne (sg.f.)

malyanīn (pl.)

kubbāya malyāne mayye "a cup is filled with water."

XXII-27. empty: からの: فَاضٍ، خَالٍ

fāḍī (sg.m.)

fāḍya (sg.f.) (Y)

fāḍiye (sg.f.) (M, O)

fāḍyīn (pl.) (Y)

kubbāya fāḍiye "an empty cup"

XXII-28. direction: 方向: نَاحِيَة، اِتِّجَاه، جِهَة

ittijāh

XXII-29. east: 東: شَرْقٍ

ʃarg

mʃarreg (Y)

XXII-30. west: 西: غَرْبٍ

ʕarb

mʕarreb (Y)

XXII-31. south: 南: جَنُوبٍ

gibli (Y)

gobli (M, O)

mgabbel (Y)

XXII-32. north: 北: شَمَالٍ

bahri

mbahher (Y)

XXII-33. reverse: 裏: طَهْر

ga fa cf. the first syllable is stressed.

XXII-34. surface: 表: وَجْه، سَطْح

wiʃʃ

### XXIII. Time

XXIII-1. time: 時間: وَقْتُ (أَوْقَات)

wakt (Y)

wagt (M, O) cf. /g/ is devoiced.

awkāt (pl.) (Y)

awgāt (pl.) (M, O)

XXIII-2. pass (time)(v.): 過ぎる: مَضَى

fāt (Pf.) / yfūt (Impf.)

is-sane (i)lli fātet "the last year"

XXIII-3. dawn: 夜明け, 明け方: فَجَّرَ

fajer (Y)

fajr (M)

fadr (O)

il-fajer ṭilʕet / ṭitlaʕ "dawn broke / is breaking."

XXIII-4. morning: 朝: صَبَّاح

ṣubḥ

XXIII-5. forenoon: 昼前: ضُحَى

gabluḍḍohor (Y)

gabluḍḍohr (M, O)

XXIII-6. noon: 正午, 真昼: الظُّهْر

ḍohor (Y)

ḍohr (M, O)

XXIII-7. before noon: 午前: قَبْلُ الظُّهْرِ

gabluḍḍohor (Y)

gabluḍḍohr (M, O)

XXIII-8. afternoon: 午後: بَعْدُ الظُّهْرِ

baʕḍuḍḍohor (Y)

baʕḍuḍḍohr (M, O)

XXIII-9. daytime: 昼間: نَهَار

nahār

XXIII-10. time before sunset: 日没前: عَصْر

ʕaṣer (Y)

ʕaṣr (M, O)

XXIII-11. time of sunset: 日没時, 日の入り: مَغْرِب

maɣreb cf. il-maɣreb

XXIII-12. evening: 夕方, 晩: مَسَاء

ʔiʃa cf. il-ʔiʃa (Y)

ʔaʃe (M, O)

misa (M)

mise (O)

XXIII-13. night: 夜: لَيْلَة

l̥ēl~lyel (Y)

l̥ēl (M, O)

layāli (pl.)

l̥ēle "a night"

cf. bill̥ēl "at night"

ill̥ēle dey "tonight, this night" (Y)

ill̥ēle dīye "tonight, this night" (M, O)

XXIII-14. early: 早い: مُكْبِر, مُبَكِّر

badri

XXIII-15. late: 遅い: مُتَأَخَّر

waɣri

XXIII-16. now: 今: الْآن

dolak~dolakti (Y)

dilwakti~dilwak (M) cf. [dilwákti], [dílwak].

dilwaktey (O)

cf. according to (M), dilwak is more used by men.

XXIII-17. soon, at once: すぐに, まもなく: حَالاً

ḥallan

ʔala t̥ūl

rūḥ ɣēma w-iʃrab ḥallan "go to a tent and wash at once!"

XXIII-18. before, formerly, ago: 前に, 以前に, 先に: قَبْل

gabl

gable keda

cf. forms used by (M, O)"

gabliye~gabli

gabliṇe

"before us"

"before me"

gabliḱ

"before you(sg.m.)"

gabliḱom

"before you(pl.)"

gabliḱi

"before you(sg.f.)"

gabli(h)

"before him"

gabliḱhom

"before them"

gablihe "before her"

XXIII-19. after, afterwards, later: 後で, のちに: بَعْدَ

baʕd

baʕde keda

XXIII-20. next: 次の: تَالِ، قَادِمِ

jāy (Y, M)

dāy (O)

il-yōm ij jāy ~ illi jāy "the next day" (Y, M)

il-yōm iddāy "the next day" (O)

is-sane (i)jjāye ~ illi jāye "the next year" (Y, M)

is-sane (i)ddāye "the next year" (O)

XXIII-21. always: いつも, 常に: دائماً

dayman (M, O)

tamalli (M, O)

bistimrār (M, O)

XXIII-22. often, sometimes: しばしば, 時々: أحياناً، مراراً

aḥyānan (M, O)

katīr (M, O)

huwa yāji hena katīr "he comes here very often."

fēn fēn lammā (M, O) cf. old expression

fēn wafēn (M, O)

ḥāmid yāji hena fēn wafēn "Ḥāmid comes here frequently."

XXIII-23. today: 今日: الْيَوْمَ

innaharde

XXIII-24. yesterday: きのう: أَمْسٍ

imbāreh

XXIII-25. tomorrow: あす: غَدًا

bukra

XXIII-26. the day before yesterday: おととい: أَمْسِ الْأَوَّلِ

awwal imbāreh

XXIII-27. the day after tomorrow: あさって: بَعْدَ غَدَ

baʕd bukra

XXIII-28. everyday: 毎日: كُلَّ يَوْمٍ

kull yōm

cf. ʔūl-in-nahār "all the day"

XXIII-29. day: 日: يَوْمٌ (يَوْمٌ)

yōm

yomēn (du.)

ayyām (pl.)

cf. the following are forms used by (M, O):

tallattīyām "three days"

ṣabaḥtīyām "seven days"

tamantīyām "eight days"

tisʔatīyām "nine days"

ʔaʃartīyām "ten days"

eḥdāʃeryōm "eleven days"

etnāʃeryōm "twelve days"

ʔiʃrīn yōm "twenty days".

XXIII-30. week: 週: أُسْبُوعٌ (أُسْبُوعٌ)

uzbūʔ (Y, M)

sbūʔ (O)

asabīʔ (pl.)

XXIII-31. month: 月: أَشْهُرٌ (أَشْهُرٌ)

ʃahr

ʃahrēn (du.)

ʃhūr (pl.)

cf. the following are forms used by (M, O):

talat(ə)ʃhūr ~ tallattuʃhur "three months"

arbaʔ(ə)ʃhūr ~ arbaʔtuʃhur "four months"

ḥamas(ə)ʃhūr ~ ḥamastuʃhur "five months"

sitt(ə)ʃhūr ~ sittuʃhur "six months"

sabʔaʃhūr ~ sabaʔtuʃhur "seven months"

taman(ə)ʃhūr ~ tamantuʃhur "eight months"

tisʔaʃhūr ~ tisaʔtuʃhur "nine months"

ʔaʃaraʃhūr ~ ʔaʃartuʃhur "ten months"

ḥedāʃar ʃahr ~ eḥdāʃer ʃahr "eleven months"

cf. the second forms may be borrowed from Cairene

Arabic.

XXIII-32. year: 年: سَنَاتٌ (سَنَاتٌ)

sane



sanatēn (du.) (M, O)  
sinīn (pl.) (M, O)  
talāt sinīn "three years"

XXIII-33. age: 歲, 年齡: عُمْر, سِن

ʕomr  
ʕomr-ak talāte wa ʕiṣrīn sane "you are twenty three years old."

XXIII-34. hour: 時間: ساعة (ات, -ساع)

sāʕa  
saʕtēn (du.) cf. ʕ/ is devoiced.  
saʕāt (pl.)  
is-sāʕ kam dīlwak "what time is it now?"

XXIII-35. minute (n.): دقائق (دقيقة: 分)

dagīge  
dagigtēn (du.)  
dagāyeg (pl.)

XXIII-36. second (n.): ثوان (ثانية: 秒)

sāniye  
saniyetēn (du.)  
sawāni (pl.)

XXIII-37. calendar: カレンダー, 曆: تَقْوِيم (تقاويم)

natīje (M)  
natāyej (pl.) (M)  
natīde (O)

XXIII-38. season: 季節: فُصُول (فصول), مَوَاسِم (مواسيم)

faṣl (M, O)  
fṣūl (pl.) (M, O)  
mūsīm (M)  
mawsem (O)  
mawāsīm (pl.) (M, O)

XXIII-39. spring (n.): 春: ربيع

rabīʕ

XXIII-40. summer: 夏: صيف

ṣēf

XXIII-41. autumn: 秋: خريف

ḫarīf

XXIII-42. winter: 冬: شتاء

ʃite cf. the first syllable is stressed.

## XXIV. Number and Quantity

XXIV-1. count (v.): 数える: عدّ

ʔadd (Pf.) / yʔedd (Impf.)

Pf. ʔaddēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

ana ʔaddēt flūs "I counted money."

XXIV-2. one: 一: m. أَحَد, f. إِحْدَى

wāḥed (m.)

waḥde (f.)

XXIV-3. two: 二: m. اِثْنَانِ, f. اِثْنَتَانِ

itnēn

XXIV-4. three: 三: m. ثَلَاثَة, f. ثَلَاث

talāte

XXIV-5. four: 四: m. أَرْبَعَة, f. أَرْبَع

arbaʕa

XXIV-6. five: 五: m. خَمْسَة, f. خَمْس

ḫamse

XXIV-7. six: 六: m. سِتَّة, f. سِت

sitte

XXIV-8. seven: 七: m. سَبْعَة, f. سَبْع

sabʕa

XXIV-9. eight: 八: m. ثَمَانِيَة, f. ثَمَانِ

tamaniye

XXIV-10. nine: 九: m. تِسْعَة, f. تِسْع

tisʕa

XXIV-11. ten: 十: m. عَشْرَة, f. عَشْر

ʔaʕara

XXIV-12. eleven: 十一: m. أَحَدَ عَشَرَ, f. إِحْدَى عَشْرَة

ḥedāʕer (Y)

eḥdāʕer (M, O)

XXIV-13. twelve: 十二: m. اِثْنَا عَشَرَ, f. اِثْنَتَا عَشْرَة

itnāʕer

XXIV-14. thirteen: 十三: m. ثَلَاثَة عَشَرَ, f. ثَلَاث عَشْرَة

talattāʕer

XXIV-15. fourteen: 十四: m. أَرْبَعَة عَشَرَ, f. أَرْبَع عَشْرَة

- arbaʕtāʕer  
XXIV-16. fifteen: 十五: m. خَمْسَةَ عَشَرَ, f. خَمْسَ عَشْرَةَ  
xamaʕtāʕer  
XXIV-17. sixteen: 十六: m. سِتَّةَ عَشَرَ, f. سِتَّ عَشْرَةَ  
siṭtāʕer  
XXIV-18. seventeen: 十七: m. سَبْعَةَ عَشَرَ, f. سَبْعَ عَشْرَةَ  
sabaʕtāʕer  
XXIV-19. eighteen: 十八: m. ثَمَانِيَةَ عَشَرَ, f. ثَمَانِيَّ عَشْرَةَ  
tamanāʕer  
XXIV-20. nineteen: 十九: m. تِسْعَةَ عَشَرَ, f. تِسْعَ عَشْرَةَ  
tisʕatāʕer  
XXIV-21. twenty: 二十: عِشْرُونَ  
ʕiʕrīn  
XXIV-22. twenty-one: 二十一: m. أَحَدٌ وَعِشْرُونَ, f. إِحْدَى وَعِشْرُونَ  
wāḥed waʕiʕrīn  
XXIV-23. twenty-two: 二十二: m. اِثْنَانِ وَعِشْرُونَ, f. اِثْنَتَانِ وَعِشْرُونَ  
XXIV-24. thirty: 三十: ثَلَاثُونَ  
talatīn  
XXIV-25. forty: 四十: أَرْبَعُونَ  
arbaʕīn  
XXIV-26. fifty: 五十: خَمْسُونَ  
xamsīn  
XXIV-27. sixty: 六十: سِتُّونَ  
sittīn  
XXIV-28. seventy: 七十: سَبْعُونَ  
sabʕīn  
XXIV-29. eighty: 八十: ثَمَانُونَ  
tamanīn  
XXIV-30. ninety: 九十: تِسْعُونَ  
tisʕīn  
XXIV-31. hundred: 百: مِائَةٌ  
mīye  
mīt rājil "one hundred men"  
XXIV-32. one hundred and ten: 百十: مِائَةٌ وَعَشْرَةٌ

- XXIV-33. two hundred: مِائَتَانِ  
 miyetēn ~ mītēn  
 mītēn rājil "two hundred men"
- XXIV-34. three hundred: ثَلَاثُمِائَةٍ  
 tultumīye  
 tultumīt rājil "three hundred men"
- XXIV-35. four hundred: أَرْبَعُ مِائَةٍ  
 rubʕumīye
- XXIV-36. five hundred: خَمْسُ مِائَةٍ  
 χumsumīye
- XXIV-37. six hundred: سِتُّ مِائَةٍ  
 suttumīye
- XXIV-38. seven hundred: سَبْعُ مِائَةٍ  
 subʕumīye
- XXIV-39. eight hundred: ثَمَانِي مِائَةٍ  
 tumnumīye
- XXIV-40. nine hundred: تِسْعُ مِائَةٍ  
 tusʕumīye
- XXIV-41. thousand: أَلْفٌ  
 alf
- XXIV-42. two thousand: أَلْفَانِ  
 alfēn
- XXIV-43. three thousand: ثَلَاثَةُ أَلْفٍ  
 talattalāf
- XXIV-44. ten thousand: عَشْرَةُ أَلْفٍ  
 ʔaʃartalāf
- XXIV-45. twenty thousand: عِشْرُونَ أَلْفًا  
 ʔiʃrīn alf
- XXIV-46. hundred thousand: مِائَةُ أَلْفٍ  
 mīt alf
- XXIV-47. zero: ゼロ, 零: صِفْرٌ  
 ʃifer (Y)  
 ʃefr (M, O)
- XXIV-48. number: 数: عَدَدٌ (أَعْدَادُ)

ʔadad  
aʔdād (pl.)  
nimre  
nimar (pl.)  
raqam (cf. < Cl.A.)  
arqām (pl.)

XXIV-49. time (=fois): 回: مَرَّة (ات)

marra  
marrtēn (du.)  
marrāt (pl.)  
awwal marra "for the first time"  
talāt marrāt "three times"  
cf. ana wazn-ī kadd wazn-ak "I am as heavy as you"  
ana wazn-ī kadd wazn-ak marrtēn "I am twice  
heavier than you."  
inta wazn-ak kaddīye marrtēn "your weight is twice  
as much as my (weight)"  
inta wazn-ak kadd-o talāt marrāt "your weight is  
three times as much as his (weight)."  
kadd + noun ~ pronominal suffix

XXIV-50. first: 一番目: m. أُوْلَى, f. أُوْلَى

awwal (c.)  
ūla (f.) (cf. < Cl.A.)  
awwal rājil "the first man"  
awwal bint ~ bint ūla "the first girl"  
\*bint awwal  
\*ūla bint  
cf. /rājil awwal/ is accepted, but /awwal rājil/ is much  
more used.

XXIV-51. second: 二番目: m. ثَانِي, f. ثَانِيَة

tāni (c.)  
dōr tāni "the second floor"  
bitt tāni "the second girl"  
tāniye (f.)  
bint tāniye "the second girl"  
cf. \*tāniye bint

- XXIV-52. third: 三番目: (ة)ثالث  
tālit (c.)  
dōr tālit "the third floor"  
bitt tālit "the third girl"  
tālte (f.)  
bint tālte "the third girl"
- XXIV-53. fourth: 四番目: (ة)رابع  
rābeʕ (c.)  
rābʕa (f.)
- XXIV-54. fifth: 五番目: (ة)خامس  
ḫāmis (c.)  
ḫāmse (f.)
- XXIV-55. sixth: 六番目: (ة)سادس  
sātet (c.)  
sātte (f.)
- XXIV-56. seventh: 七番目: (ة)سابع  
sābeʕ (c.)  
sābʕa (f.)
- XXIV-57. eighth: 八番目: (ة)ثامن  
tāmin (c.)  
tāmne (f.)
- XXIV-58. ninth: 九番目: (ة)تاسع  
tāseʕ (c.)  
tāsʕa (f.)
- XXIV-59. tenth: 十番目: (ة)عاشر  
ʔāʕer (c.)  
ʔāʕre (f.)  
cf. rājil il-ḥedāʕer "the eleventh man"  
ḥedāʕer rājil "eleven men"  
bint il-ḥedāʕer "the eleventh girl"  
ḥedāʕer bint "eleven girls"
- XXIV-60. last: 最後の: (ة)آخر (أواخر)  
āḫer (c.)  
āḫer rājil "the last man"  
aḫrāni (m.) / aḫranīye (f.) (M)  
rājil aḫrāni "the last man"

cf. aḡrāney (m.) (O)

XXIV-61. alone: ひとりで: ~لَوَحْدَ

lwaḥd+pronominal suffix

ana roḥt hnāk l-waḥdī "I went there alone."

cf. forms used by (Y):

lwaḥdi	+me	lwaḥdīna	+us
lwaḥdak	+you(sg.m.)	lwaḥdīkum	+you(pl.)
lwaḥdik	+you(sg.f.)		
lwaḥdo	+him	lwaḥdīhum	+them
lwaḥdīhe	+her		

cf. the long vowel is stressed as [lwaḥdīhe] (otherwise, the first long syllable is stressed as [lwaḥdak]).

cf. forms used by (M, O):

lwaḥdī	+me	lwaḥdīne	+us
		~lwaḥdāne	
lwaḥdak	+you(sg.m.)	lwaḥdīkom	+you(pl.)
		~lwaḥdākom	
lwaḥdik	+you(sg.f.)		
lwaḥdo	+him	lwaḥdīhom	+them
		~lwaḥdāhom	
lwaḥdīhe	+her		
		~lwaḥdāhe	

XXIV-62. all, every: みんな, 全ての: كُلّ

kull

XXIV-63. half: 半分: نِصْف (اِنْصَاف)

nuṣṣ

nṣāṣ (pl.) (Y)

nuṣāṣ (pl.) (M, O)

XXIV-64. a third (fraction): 三分の一: ثُلُث (اِثْلَاث)

tilt (Y, M)

telt (O)

XXIV-65. quarter: 四分の一: رُبُع (اِرْبَاع)

rub? (Y, M)

rob? (O)

XXIV-66. a fifth: 五分之一: خُمُس (اِخْمَاس)

χums (Y, M)



χoms (O)

XXIV-67. a sixth: 六分の一: سُدُس (أسُداس)

suds

XXIV-68. a seventh: 七分の一: سُبُع (أسُبَاع)

XXIV-69. an eighth: 八分の一: ثُمْن (أثْمَان)

XXIV-70. a ninth: 九分の一: تَسْع (أثْسَاع)

XXIV-71. a tenth: 十分の一: عَشْر (أَعْشَار، عُشُور)

XXIV-72. weigh (v. trans.): (重さを) 量る: وِزَن (يِزَن)

wazan (Pf.) / yūzen (Impf.)

Impf. awzen (1 sg.)

XXIV-73. measure (v.): 測る: قَاس

gās (Pf.) / ygīs (Impf.)

Pf. gest (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XXIV-74. heavy: 重い: ثَقِيل (ثِقَال، ثِقْلَاء)

tagīl (sg.m.)

tagīle (sg.f.)

dgāl (pl.) (Y) cf. the first consonant is completely voiced.

tgāl (pl.) (M, O)

XXIV-75. light (adj. opp. heavy): 軽い: خَفِيف (خِفَاف، أَخْفَاف، اخْفَاء)

χfayyef (sg.m.)

χfayyefe (sg.f.)

χfayy(e)fīn (pl.)

χafīf (sg.m.) (M, O)

χafīfe (sg.f.) (M, O)

χfāf (pl.) (M, O)

XXIV-76. many, much: たくさんの, 多くの: كَثِير (كَثَار، -ون)

katīr (sg.m.)

katīre (sg.f.)

ktār (pl.)

cf. nās katīre ~ ktār "many people"

XXIV-77. a few, a little: 少ない, 少しの: قَلِيل (قِلَال، قِلَال، قِلَال)

glayyel (sg.m.)  
glayyele (sg.f.)  
glayy(e)līn (pl.)  
ḡwayye  
ḡwayyet sukkar "a little sugar"

XXIV-78. increase (v.): 増える: كَثُرَ، زاد، ازداد

zād (Pf.) / yzīd (Impf.)

Pf. zett (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

XXIV-79. decrease (v.): 減る: قَلَّ، نقص

gall (Pf.) / ygill (Impf.)

negeṣ (Pf.) / yīngāṣ (Impf.)

Pf. nekṣet (3 sg.f.) (Y) cf. /g/ is devoiced.

XXIV-80. sufficient, enough: 足りる, 十分な: كاف

kfāye (Y)

kefāye (M, O)

cf. this word is indeclinable:

ḡāja kefāye / mayye kefāye / flūs kefāye

XXIV-81. deficient, lacking: 足りない, 不十分な: ناقص

nāgeṣ (sg.m.)

nākṣa (sg.f.)

flūs nākṣa "money is lacking."

## XXV. Pronoun

XXV-1. I: 私: 俺

ane~ana

XXV-2. me, my: 私を~の: 俺- 俺

verb+ni

other units (such as a noun)+i~ye~ya

XXV-3. we: 私達: 俺達

iħne~iħna

naħne~naħna

XXV-4. us, our: 私達を~の: 俺-

na~ne

XXV-5. you(sg.m.): あなた: انت

inte~inta

XXV-6. you, your(sg.m.): あなたを~の: اك-

ak~k

XXV-7. you(sg.f.): あなた: انت

inti

XXV-8. you, your(sg.f.): あなたを~の: اك-

ik~ki

XXV-9. you(pl.m.): あなた達: انتم

intu

XXV-10. you, your(pl.m.): あなた達を~の: كُمْ-

kum~kom

XXV-11. you(pl.f.): あなた達: انتن

intu

XXV-12. you, your(pl.f.): あなた達を~の: كُنْ-

kum~kom

XXV-13. he: 彼: هو

hūwa~huwa

XXV-14. him, his: 彼を~の: ه- (~ه-)

consonant+o

long vowel+(h) (cf. [ṽ+(h)]) Phonologically speaking, when suffixed by /-(h)/, the original short vowel in its base form is lengthened through the stress shift or attraction.

XXV-15. she: 彼女: هِيَ

hīye~hiye

hīya~hiya

XXV-16. her: 彼女を~の: هَا-

he~ha

XXV-17. they(m.): 彼ら: هُمْ

humma (Y, M)

humman (O)

XXV-18. them, their(m.): 彼らを~の: هُمْ- (~هم-)

hum~hom

XXV-19. they(f.): 彼女ら: هُنَّ

humma (Y, M)

humman (O)

XXV-20. them, their(f.): 彼女らを~の: هُنَّ- (~هنَّ-)

hum~hom

XXV-22. self: 自分: نَفْسٌ

nafs

nfūs (pl.)

ana ḍarabt nafsī "I struck myself."

\*ana ḍarabt-ni

nafs-i aṣṣab šāy "I want to drink tea."

XXV-23. this: これ: m. هذا f. هذه

de (m.)

il-kitāb de "this book"

de kitāb "this is a book."

de il-kitāb "this is the book."

dey~dīye (f.)

il-ḥāja dey~dīye "this one"

dey~dīye šaṇṭa "this is a bag."

XXV-24. these: これら: هؤلاء

dowal (m.) (Y)

dōl (m.) (M, O)

ir-riḡjāl dowal~dōl "these men"

dōle (f.)

il-banāt dōle(~dīye~dey~dōl) "these women"

il-ḥajāt dōle(∼dīye∼dey∼dōl) "these ones"

XXV-25. that: あれ (それ) : m. ذاك, f. تلك

ḍakka (m.) (Y)

dāk (m.) (M, O)

ir-rājil dāk "that man"

il-kitāb dāk "that book"

dāk kitāb "that is a book."

dikke (f.) (Y)

dikka (f.) (M, O)

il-ḥāja dikka "that one"

dikka ṣanṭa "that is a bag."

XXV-26. those: あれら (それら) : أولئك

dokkum∼dokkhomti (c.) (Y)

dokkommal (c.) (M)

ir-rijāl dokkommal "those men"

il-banāt dokkommal "those girls"

il-ḥajāt dokkommal "those ones"

dokkomman (c.) (O)

ir-riddāl dokkomman "those men"

il-banāt dokkomman "those girls"

il-ḥadāt dokkomman "those ones"

XXV-27. so, thus: こう, そう: كذلك, مِثْلَ ذلك, كَهَذَا, مِثْلَ هذا

kide∼keda

XXV-28. here: ここ: هُنا

hine∼hena

XXV-29. there: そこ, あそこ: هُنَاكَ

hnāk

XXV-30. who(?): 誰: مَنْ

mīn

mīn inta∼inta mīn "who are you?"

XXV-31. what(?): 何: مَا, ماذا

ē

ē de "what is this?"

ē ʔamalt imbāreh∼ʔamalt ē imbāreh "what did you do yesterday?"

- XXV-32. which(?): *أَيُّ*  
 ayy  
 ayy rājil(～bint) "which man (～girl)?"
- XXV-33. how(?): *كَيْفَ*  
 izzāy  
 izzāy ḥāl-ak "how are you?"
- XXV-34. where(?): *أَيْنَ*  
 fyēn～fēn (Y)  
 fēn (M, O)
- XXV-35. why(?): *لِمَاذَا*  
 fīye (Y)  
 lē (M, O)
- XXV-36. when(?): *مَتَى*  
 imte～imta (Y)  
 mite (M, O) cf. the first syllable is stressed.  
 mite tsāfir "when will you leave?"
- XXV-37. how many(?): *كَمْ*  
 kām～kam
- XXV-38. how much(?): *بِكَمْ*  
 bkām～bkam
- XXV-39. how far(?), how long(?): *إلى أَيِّ مَدَى : どのくらい (重さ, 長さ, 量)*  
 kadd(ə) ē
- XXV-40. someone: *حَدَّ، وَاحِدٌ : 誰か*  
 ḥadd  
 wāḥed  
 fī ḥadd je hine "someone came here."
- XXV-41. something: *شَيْءٌ، (مَا～) : 何か*  
 ḥāje (Y)  
 ḥāja (M)  
 ḥāda (O)  
 ḥajāt (pl.) (Y, M)  
 ḥadāt (pl.) (O)
- XXV-42. some: *بَعْضٌ : いくつか*  
 baʿḍ

## XXVI. Adverb and Conjunctive

XXVI-1. very: 非常に, とても: جِدًّا

jiddan

gawwi

χālīṣ

XXVI-2. well: よく: حَسَنًا

kwayyis

zēn

XXVI-3. at all, never: 全然: أَبَدًا

abadan

χālīṣ

ana ma-roḥt(i)-f il-yabān χālīṣ(∼abadan) "I have never been to Japan."

ʔomr-i ma roḥt il-yabān "I have never been to Japan."

XXVI-4. only: ~だけ, しかなない: فَقَطْ

bass

hāt galam wāḥed bass "bring one pen only!"

XXVI-5. especially: 特に: خُصُوصًا

χoṣūṣan

χāṣṣa

ana ākul kull χoḏār, χāṣṣa il-fiḡl(∼il-fidl cf. (O)) "I eat every vegetable, especially radish."

XXVI-6. just, exactly: ちょうど: نَحْمًا

bizzabt

bittamām

dilwak is-sāʔa sitte bizzabt(∼bittamām) "it is just six o'clock now."

XXVI-7. perhaps, maybe: 多分, おそらく: رُبَّمَا، لَعَلَّ

yumkin

yumkin huwa jāy innaharde "perhaps he is coming today."

tagrīban

ḥawāli

dilwak tagrīban is-sāʔa χamse "it is about five o'clock now."

- XXVI-8. surely, certainly: 確かに, 必ず: اَكِيدُ، يَتَأَكِيدُ  
akīd  
akīd yūṣal hnāk is-sāʿa ḫamse "It is sure that he will  
arrive there at five o'clock."
- XXVI-9. suddenly: 突然: فَجْأَةً  
fajʔe (Y, M)  
fadʔe (O)
- XXVI-10. again, once more: また, 再び: مَرَّةً أُخْرَى، ثَانِيَةً  
kamān  
marra (tāni)
- XXVI-11. yet, still: まだ: مَازَالُ، لَا يَزَالُ، (مَا، لَمْ، لَا) بَعْدُ: lissa  
lissa  
ana lissa ma-kalt(i)-ʃ il-ʿaʃa "I have not yet had supper."  
akl lissa jāy(∼dāy cf. (O)) "a meal is coming / will come  
soon."
- XXVI-12. already: もう: قَدْ، سَابِقًا  
min gabel (Y)  
min ʃwayye (M, O)
- XXVI-13. each other: たがいに: بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا  
baʔḍ  
ḍarabna baʔḍ "we struck each other."
- XXVI-14. if: もし: إِنْ، إِنْ، لَوْ: ize  
ize(∼law) fī maṭar muʃ mumkin niʃtaʿal "if it rains, we  
can't work."  
cf. lōle (Y, M) / lawla (O) "without, but for"  
ana lōle ma masakt faramīl il-ʿarabīya huwa māṭ "if I  
hadn't braked the car, he would have died."
- XXVI-15. when (conj.): ～とき: لَمَّا  
lamme
- XXVI-16. truly, really: 本当に, 実際: حَقًّا  
ṣaḥīḥ  
ḥagīgi (Y, M)  
ḥagīgey (O)  
ana ḥagīgi sāfart ilyabān "I really traveled Japan."



ana garēt rwāye ḥagīgīye "I read a true story."

XXVI-17. slowly: ゆっくり: مَهْلًا، يَتَمَهَّلُ، يَبْطِئُ

biʃwēʃ

maʃēt biʃwēʃ "he walked slowly."

XXVI-18. then: それから, そこで: ثُمَّ، إِذَنْ

baʕdēn ~ baʕdyen (Y)

baʕdēn (M, O)

baʕd(ə) kide

## XXVII. Particle

XXVII-1. to: へ, に: إلى، لـ

l(a) (Y)

l(i) (M, O)

inta jīt min geft la-maṣr "you came from Qeft to Cairo."

huwa jāb ḥāja līye ana "he brought something for me."

cf. forms used by (Y):

līye	"to me"	līne	"to us"
līk	"to you(sg.m.)"	līkum	"to you(pl.)"
līki	"to you(sg.f.)"		
lī(h)	"to him"	līhum	"to them"
līhe	"to her"		

cf. forms used by (M, O):

līye	"to me"	līne	"to us"
līk	"to you(sg.m.)"	līkom	"to you(pl.)"
līki	"to you(sg.f.)"		
lī(h)	"to him"	līhom	"to them"
līhe	"to her"		

XXVII-2. till, until: まで: حَتَّى

l(a) (Y)

l(i) (M, O)

lḡāyet

lḡadd

inta (i)ṣtaḡalt min ḡamse la(∼lḡāyet) sabʿa

"I worked from five o'clock to seven o'clock."

XXVII-3. till when(?), how long(?): いつまで: حَتَّى مَتَى، إِلَى مَتَى

XXVII-4. from: から: مِنْ

min

cf. forms used by (Y):

minni	"from me"	minnīne	"from us"
minnak	"from you(sg.m.)"	minnīkum	"from you(pl.)"
minnik	"from you(sg.f.)"		
minnī(h)∼minno		minnīhum	"from them"
	"from him"		

minnīhe "from her"

cf. forms used by (M):

minnī "from me"

minnine "from us"

minnak "from you(sg.m.)"

minn(ə)kom "from you(pl.)"

minnik "from you(sg.f.)"

minno "from him"

minn(ə)hom "from them"

minn(ə)he "from her"

cf. forms used by (O):

minney "from me"

minnine "from us"

minnak "from you(sg.m.)"

minn(ə)kom "from you(pl.)"

minnik "from you(sg.f.)"

minno "from him"

minn(ə)hom "from them"

minn(ə)he "from her"

XXVII-5. in, at: في، عِنْدَ: َ، ِ، ِ

f(i)

f-maṣr "at Cairo"

fī-l-bēt "in the house"

fīye "in me"

fīne "in us"

fīk "in you(sg.m.)"

fīkum "in you(pl.)"

fīki "in you(sg.f.)"

fī(h) "in him" (cf. [fī(h)])

fīhum "in them"

fīhe "in her"

cf. forms used by (M, O):

fīye "in me"

fīne "in us"

fīk "in you(sg.m.)"

fīkom "in you(pl.)"

fīki "in you(sg.f.)"

fī(h) "in him" (cf. [fī(h)])

fīhom "in them"

fīhe "in her"

XXVII-6. and: و: َ، ِ، ِ

w(a) (Y)

w(i) (M, O)

XXVII-7. or: أو، أَمْ، َ، ِ، ِ

aw

walla~walle cf. with negative or interrogative sentences.

XXVII-8. of (A of B): の (B of A) : へ~genitive (A+へ+ B, A+B(genitive))

ibtā? (cf. A ibtā? B) (Y)

bitāʕ (cf. A bitāʕ B) (M, O)

cf. forms used by (Y):

A=m.

ibtāʕi	"of me, my"	ibtāʕne	"of us, our"
ibtāʕak	"of you, your(sg.m.)"	ibtāʕkum	"of you, your(pl.)"
ibtāʕik	"of you, your(sg.f.)"		
ibtāʕo	"of him, his"	ibtāʕhum	"of them, their"
ibtāʕhe	"of her, her"		

cf. /ʕ/ is likely to be devoiced before /h/ as in [ibtāḥhe].

A=f.

ibtāʕti	"of me, my"	ibtāʕetne	"of us, our"
ibtāʕtak	"of you, your(sg.m.)"	ibtāʕetkum	"of you, your(pl.)"
ibtāʕtik	"of you, your(sg.f.)"		
ibtāʕto	"of him, his"	ibtāʕethum	"of them, their"
ibtāʕethe	"of her, her"		

cf. forms used by (M, O):

A=m.

bitāʕi	"of me, my"	bitāʕne	"of us, our"
bitāʕak	"of you, your(sg.m.)"	bitāʕkom	"of you, your(pl.)"
bitāʕik	"of you, your(sg.f.)"		
bitāʕo	"of him, his"	bitāʕhom	"of them, their"
bitāʕhe	"of her, her"		

A=f.

bitaʕti	"of me, my"	bitaʕetne	"of us, our"
bitaʕtak	"of you, your(sg.m.)"	bitaʕetkom	"of you, your(pl.)"
bitaʕtik	"of you, your(sg.f.)"		
bitaʕto	"of him, his"	bitaʕethom	"of them, their"
bitaʕethe	"of her, her"		

cf. /ʕ/ is highly devoiced before /t/ as in [bitaḥto].

XXVII-9. also, too: أَيْضًا

barḍo

kamān

XXVII-10. than: يَـ َ مِنْ (أَفْعَلْ)

min

il-galam aṭ wal (akbar) min de "the pen is longer (bigger)  
than this."

cf. the expression like /ʔawīl ʔan/, which is used in Cairo,  
is not common in this dialect.

XXVII-11. with, by, by means of: بِوَسِيطَةٍ، ب: ب

b(i)

bi-l-galam "with pen"

ana (i)ttəʃalt bīkum bi-t-telefōn "I made contact with  
you by telephone."

cf. forms used by (Y):

bīye	"with me"	bīne	"with us"
bīk	"with you(sg.m.)"	bīkum	"with you(pl.)"
bīki	"with you(sg.f.)"		
bī(h)	"with him"	bīhum	"with them"
bīhe	"with her"		

cf. forms used by (M, O):

bīye	"with me"	bīne	"with us"
bīk	"with you(sg.m.)"	bīkom	"with you(pl.)"
bīki	"with you(sg.f.)"		
bī(h)	"with him"	bīhom	"with them"
bīhe	"with her"		

XXVII-12. instead of, in place of: بَدَلًا مِنْ، عَوْضًا عَنْ: へのかわりに

badāl (Y)

badal min(n) (M, O)

inta tiʃtaʃal badal minni "you will work instead of me."

cf. form used by (Y):

badāli	"in my place"	badānne	"in our place"
badālak	"in your(sg.m.) place"	badālkum	"in your(pl.) place"
badālik	"in your(sg.f.) place"		
badālo	"in his place"	badālhūm	"in their place"
badālhe	"in her place"		

XXVII-13. without: مِنْ غَيْرِ، بِدُونِ: へなしに

min ʕēr

lōle (cf. XXVI-14)

XXVII-14. except: مَا عَدَا، إِلَّا: へを除いて

ille~illa

ʕamse (i)lle ʕamse "five to five (o'clock)"

ana ʃuft in-nās kull(i)-he ille wāḥed "I saw all the people"

except one person."

XXVII-15. be (copula): だ, です: كان

kān (Pf.) / ykūn (Impf.)

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	kān	kānu (c.)
3 f.	kānat	
2 m.	kunt	kuntu (c.)
2 f.	kunti	
1	kunt	kunne
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	ykūn	ykūnu (c.)
3 f.	tkūn	
2 m.	tkun	tkūnu (c.)
2 f.	tkūni	
1	akūn	nkūn

XXVII-16. not: ない: لَيْسَ

ma~ʃ

muʃ

ma-roḥt(i)-ʃ "I didn't go."

muʃ ḥ-arūḥ "I will not go."

XXVII-17. that (conj.): ~と, ~こと: اِنَّ، اَنْ

inno

gāl inno "he said that~"

huwa gāl inno bukra yāji hena "he told that he would come here tomorrow."

XXVII-18. because: ~だから: لِأَنَّ

ʔaʃān

XXVII-19. but, though: しかし, けれども: لَكِنْ، لَكِنْ

lākin

XXVII-20. make, let (causative): ~ (さ) せる: جَعَلَ

χalle (Pf.) / yχalli (Impf.)

Pf. χallat (3 sg.f.)

χallēt (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)

huwa yχalli innās tiʃtaʃal bsurʔa "he made the people work quickly."

XXVII-21. want, wish: ~ (し) たい: أُرَادُ

ʔāyiz (sg.m.) (Y)  
 ʔāwiz (sg.m.) (M, O)  
 ʔāyze (sg.f.) (Y)  
 ʔāwze (sg.f.) (M, O)  
 ʔayzīn (pl.) (Y)  
 ʔawzīn (pl.) (M, O)  
 ʔāz (Pf.) / yʔūz (Impf.) (M, O)  
 Pf.        ʔost (2 sg.m. ~ 1 sg.)  
 cf. /s/ is devoiced.  
 amal + pronominal suffix (M, O) cf. "hope to"  
 ana amal-ī arūḥ "I hope to go."  
 cf. huwa amal-o "he hopes to~"  
 nafs + pronominal suffix ~ "feel like~, would like~"  
 nafs-i aʔūf-ak "I would like to see you."  
 nafs-i taʔbān "I feel rather tired."  
 ma-lī-ʃ nafs aʔūf-ak "I don't feel like seeing you."

XXVII-22. about: ~について: عن

ʔan  
 ʔann-ak inta cf. this expression is used towards a tired man.  
 cf. forms used by (Y):

ʔannī	"about me"	ʔannīne	"about us"
ʔannak	"about you(sg.m.)"	ʔankum	"about you(pl.)"
ʔannik	"about you(sg.f.)"		
ʔanno	"about him"	ʔanhum	"about them"
ʔanhe	"about her"		

ʔala  
 ana saʔalt ʔalēk "I asked about you."

cf. forms used by (Y):

ʔalay ~ ʔaleyye		ʔalēne	"on us"
	"on me"		
ʔalēk	"on you(sg.m.)"	ʔalēkum	"on you(pl.)"
ʔalēki	"on you(sg.f.)"		
ʔalī(h) ~ ʔalīyeh		ʔalēhum	"on them"
	"on him"		
ʔalēhe	"on her"		

cf. forms used by (M, O):

ʕalayye	"on me"	ʕalēne	"on us"
ʕalēk	"on you(sg.m.)"	ʕalēkom	"on you(pl.)"
ʕalēki	"on you(sg.f.)"		
ʕalē(h)	"on him"	ʕalēhom	"on them"
ʕalēhe	"on her"		



## XXVIII. Important Expression

XXVIII-1. be, exist, be present: ある, いる: (وُجِدَ) يُوجَدُ، مَوْجُودٌ، هُنَاكَ، كَانَ

fī

fī rājil fi-l-bēt "there is a man in the house."

mawjūd (sg.m.) (Y, M)

mawdūd (sg.m.) (O)

mawjūde (sg.f.) (Y, M)

mawdūde (sg.f.) (O)

mawjudīn (pl.) (Y, M)

mawduḏīn (pl.) (O)

XXVIII-2. there is no, be absent: ない, いらない: لَا يُوجَدُ، لَا، لَيْسَ

mafī

muḥ mawjūd~mawdūd

XXVIII-3. become: なる: أَصْبَحَ

bigi (Pf.) / yibge (Impf.) cf. the first syllable is stressed as [bígi].

huwa kān šayyar, dilwakti bigi kabīr "he was small, (but) now he has become big."

cf. forms used by (Y):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	bigi	bigyu (c.)
3 f.	bigyet	
2 m.	(ə)bgīt	(ə)bgītu (c.)
2 f.	(ə)bgīt i	
1	(ə)bgīt	(ə)bgīne
Impf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	yibge	yibgu (c.)
3 f.	tibge	
2 m.	tibge	tibgu (c.)
2 f.	tibgi	
1	abge	nibge

cf. Pf. forms used by (M):

Pf.	sg.	pl.
3 m.	bigi	bigu~bigyu (c.)
3 f.	biget~bigyet	

2 m. bgīt bgītu (c.)

2 f. bgīt i

1 bgīt bgīne

cf. Pf. forms used by (O):

Pf. sg. pl.

3 m. bigi bigyu (c.)

3 f. bigyet

2 m. bgīt bgītu (c.)

2 f. bgīt i

1 bgīt bgīne

cf. Impf. forms used by (M, O) are the same as the ones used by (Y).

cf. bgītow (Pf. 2 pl.), bgītey (Pf. 2 sg.f.) etc. (O).

XXVIII-4. can: できる: استطاع

gidir (Pf.) / yigdar (Impf.)

huwa gidir yǝl ǝanta "he was able to carry a bag."

Pf. sg. pl.

3 m. gidir gidru (c.)

3 f. gidret

2 m. gdirt gdirtu (c.)

2 f. gdirti

1 gdirt gdirne

Impf. sg. pl.

3 m. yigdar yigdaru (c.)

3 f. tigdar

2 m. tigdar tigdaru (c.)

2 f. tigdari

1 agdar nigdar

cf. gidrow (Pf. 3 pl.) etc. (O).

mumkin

huwa mumkin yāji bukra "he can come tomorrow."

XXVIII-5. need, be necessary: 要る, 必要な: فى حاجة إلى, احتاج إلى

mihtāj (sg.m.) (Y, M)

mihtād (sg.m.) (O)

mihtāje (sg.f.) (Y, M)

mihtāde (sg.f.) (O)

miḥtajīn (pl.) (Y, M)  
 miḥtadīn (pl.) (O)  
 ana miḥtāj galam "I need a pen."  
 iḥtāj (Pf.) / yiḥtāj (Impf.) (Y, M)  
 iḥtād (Pf.) / yiḥtād (Impf.) (O)

XXVIII-6. same, equal: 同じ: نَفْسٌ

nafs  
 nafs il-yōm "the same day"

XXVIII-7. like, similar: どのような, 似ている: مَائِلٌ, أَشْبَهَ, شَبِيهَ (شَبَاهَ)

ṣabāh (n.)  
 ṣabāh (Pf.) / yiṣbah (Impf.) (Y)  
 ṣabāh (Pf.) / yijbeh (Impf.) (M, O)  
 wiṣṣ-o yiṣbah(∼yijbeh) wiṣṣ-i "his face is like my face."  
 inta ṣabāh-o "you are like him."  
 zayy  
 il-kitāb de zayy de "this book is like this one."  
 cf. forms used by (M, O):

zayyey	"like me"	zayyne	"like us"
zayyak	"like you(sg.m.)"	zayykom	"like you(pl.)"
zayyik∼zayyek			
	"like you(sg.f.)"		
zayyo	"like him"	zayyhom	"like them"
zayyhe	"like her"		

XXVIII-8. other, another: ほかの: m. أَخَر (أَخْرُون), f. أُخْرَى (أُخْرِيَات) (pl.c. أَخَر)

tāni (c.)  
 ṣanṭa tāni "another bag"

XXVIII-9. be different: 違う: مُخْتَلِفٌ

miḫtelef (sg.m.) (Y)  
 moḫtalef (sg.m.) (M, O)  
 miḫtelfe (sg.f.) (Y)  
 moḫtalfe (sg.f.) (M, O)  
 miḫtelfīn (pl.) (Y)  
 moḫtalfīn (pl.) (M, O)  
 sāʔat-i moḫtalfe(∼moḫtalefa) ʔan sāʔat-ak "my watch is different from your watch."

XXVIII-10. for (the sake of), in order to: ために: مِنْ أَجْلِ، لِ، لِكَى

ʔaʃān

cf. forms used by (Y):

ʔaʃāni	"for me"	ʔaʃānne	"for us"
ʔaʃānak	"for you(sg.m.)"	ʔaʃānkum	"for you(pl.)"
ʔaʃānik	"for you(sg.f.)"		
ʔaʃāno	"for him"	ʔaʃānhum	"for them"
ʔaʃānhe	"for her"		

cf. forms used by (M, O):

ʔaʃāni	"for me"	ʔaʃānne	"for us"
ʔaʃānak	"for you(sg.m.)"	ʔaʃānkom	"for you(pl.)"
ʔaʃānik	"for you(sg.f.)"		
ʔaʃāno	"for him"	ʔaʃānhom	"for them"
ʔaʃānhe	"for her"		

ʔaʃān χāṭir (Y)

cf. forms used by (Y):

ʔaʃān χāṭiri	"for me"	ʔaʃān χāṭerna	"for us"
ʔaʃān χāṭrak	"for you(sg.m.)"	ʔaʃān χāṭorkum	"for you(pl.)"
ʔaʃān χāṭrik	"for you(sg.f.)"		
ʔaʃān χāṭro	"for him"	ʔaʃān χāṭorhum	"for them"
ʔaʃān χāṭerha	"for her"		

XXVIII-11. about, approximately: およそ, 約, くらい: تَقْرِيْبًا، حَوَالَى، نَحْوُ

ḥawālī

tagrīban

XXVIII-12. must, have to: ~ならない: يَنْبَغِي ~أَنْ، يَجِبُ عَلَى

lāzim cf. indeclinable

XXVIII-13. yes: はい: نَعَمْ

aywa

XXVIII-14. no: いいえ: لَا

la~lā

XXVIII-15. please: どうぞ: تَفَضَّلْ

min faḍlak (2 sg.m.)

min faḍlik (2 sg.f.)

min faḍl(ə)kum (2 pl.) (Y) / min faḍl(ə)kom (M, O)

tfaddal (2 sg.m.)

tfaddali (2 sg.f.) (Y, M)

tfaddaley (2 sg.f.) (O)

- tfadḍalu (2 pl.) (Y, M)  
 tfadḍalow (2 pl.) (O)
- XXVIII-16. good morning: おはよう: صَبَاحُ الْخَيْرِ  
 ṣabāḥ-ilḫēr (cf. ṣabāḥ-innūr)
- XXVIII-17. good evening: こんばんは: مَسَاءُ الْخَيْرِ  
 masā-(i)lḫēr (cf. masā (i)nnūr)
- XXVIII-18. good-bye: さようなら: مَعَ السَّلَامَةِ  
 maʿa-ssalāma  
 allā ysallimak
- XXVIII-19. thank you: ありがとう: شُكْرًا  
 ṣukran (Y, M)  
 sukrān (O)  
 muṣṣakkirīn  
 ṣakar (Pf.) / yuṣkor (Impf.)
- XXVIII-20. come here!: こちらへ来なさい: تَعَالَ  
 taʿāle (2 sg.m.) (Y)  
 taʿāla (2 sg.m.) (M, O)  
 taʿāli (2 sg.f.) (Y, M)  
 taʿāley (2 sg.f.) (O)  
 taʿālu (2 pl.) (Y, M)  
 taʿālow (2 pl.) (O)
- XXVIII-21. congratulations!: おめでとう: مَبْرُوكٌ  
 mabrūk  
 cf. (v.): hāne (Pf.) / yhānni (Impf.)  
 hiya hannat il-ʿarūse "she blessed the bride."  
 bārak (Pf.) / ybārīk (Impf.)
- XXVIII-22. excuse me!: すみません: مُتَسَلِّفٌ  
 āsif (sg.m.)  
 āsfe (sg.f.)  
 asfīn (pl.)  
 maʿleḥṣ  
 ʿan izn-ak
- XXVIII-23. good night: おやすみ: تُصَبِّحُ عَلَى خَيْرٍ  
 tiṣbaḥ ʿala ḫēr (cf. w-inta min ahl-o)  
 cf. /s/ is voiced.
- XXVIII-24. all right: よろしい: طَيِّبٌ، حَسَنًا

ṭayyeb

XXVIII-25. a happy new year: あけましておめでとう: كُلُّ سَنَةٍ وَأَنْتَ طَيِّبٌ

kull sane w-inta ṭayyeb

## Addenda

name of the month: 月の名前

yanāyer "January"  
febrāyer "February"  
māris "March"  
abrīl "April"  
māyu "May"  
yaniye "June"  
yuliyo "July"  
aḡostos "August"  
sebtamber "September"  
oktōbar "October"  
nobamber "November"  
disember "December"

cf. the following names are based on the Coptic agricultural calendar:

hatūr "January"  
kiyāḥ "February"  
ṭūba "March"  
miṣṭir "April"  
brehmāt "May"  
barhamōde "June"  
baṣamṣ "July"  
baʔōne "August"  
abīb "September"  
misle "October"  
twat "November"  
bābe "December"

name of the day of the week: 曜日の名前:

yōm-ilḥadd "Sunday"  
yōm-litnēn "Monday"  
yōm-ittalāt "Tuesday"  
yōm-lirbaʕ "Wednesday"  
yōm-ilḡamīs "Thirsday"  
yōm-ijjumʕa "Friday" (Y, M)

/ yōm-iddimʕa "Friday" (O)  
yōm-issabt "Saturday"



## ENGLISH INDEX



A		another	XXVIII-8	bald	I-3
		answer	X-10	ball	XI-6
abominable	XXI-28a	ant	XIX-46	bangle	II-23
about	XXVII-22	(be) anxious	XVI-25	bank	XVII-52
	XXVIII-11	apologize	XIII-6	barber	VIII-37
above	XXII-8	approach	IX-3	bare	II-4
(be) absent	XXVIII-2	approximately		bare-footed	II-14
accept	XIII-15		XXVIII-11	bark	XVIII-6
acid	III-62	arm	I-33		XIX-71
address	IV-49	armpit	I-32	barley	III-7
adult	VII-11	arms	VI-45	basket	V-33
after	XXIII-19	arrange	XIV-26a	bat	XIX-34
afternoon	XXIII-8	arrive	IX-13	bath	IV-12
afterwards	XXIII-19	arround	XXII-15	battle	VI-39
again	XXVI-10	arrow	VI-49	bay	XVII-55
age	XXIII-33	ascend	XV-13	be	XXVIII-1
ago	XXIII-18	ash	IV-24	be (copula)	XXVII-15
agree	XIII-18	(be) ashamed	XVI-24	beak	XIX-62
a happy new year		ask	X-9	bean	III-8
	XXVIII-25		XIII-14	bear	VI-1
aid	XIII-20	ass	XIX-12	bear (n.)	XIX-21
air	XVII-24	assemble	XV-11	beard	I-27
airplane	IX-36	at	XXVII-5	bear fruit	XVIII-18
airport	IX-37	at all	XXVI-3	beast	XIX-4
alive	VI-6	at once	XXIII-17	beautiful	XXI-27
all	XXIV-62	attach	XIV-49	because	XXVII-18
all right	XXVIII-24	attempt	XV-2	become	XXVIII-3
ally	VII-41	aunt	VII-22	bed	IV-33
alone	XXIV-61	autumn	XXIII-41	bedouin	VIII-41
already	XXVI-12	ax	V-22	bee	XIX-48
also	XXVII-9			before	XXII-2
always	XXIII-21				XXIII-18
amusing	XI-5	B		before noon	XXIII-7
ancestor	VII-48	baby	VII-4	beggar	VIII-24
ancient	XXI-25	back	I-46	begin	XV-3
and	XXVII-6		XXII-3	behind	XXII-3
angry	XVI-22	bad	XXI-16	believe	XVI-21
animal	XIX-1	bad smelling	III-63	bell	XI-8
animal (young)	XIX-4c	bag	V-35	belly	I-44

below	XXII-9	bowl	V-6		
belt	II-9a	box	V-31		C
bend	XIV-41	boy	VII-7		
beneath	XXII-9	bracelet	II-23	cake	III-58
bent	XX-9	brain	I-4	calendar	XXIII-37
beside	XXII-4	branch	XVIII-8	calf	XIX-11
between	XXII-6	brave	XXI-5	call	X-34
bicycle	IX-30	bread	III-33	calm	XVII-28
big	XX-14	breadth	XX-2c	camel	XIX-28
bind	XIV-45	break	XIV-38	can	XXVIII-4
bird	XIX-5	breakfast	III-2	candle	IV-21
birthday	VI-3	breast	I-41	cap	II-5
bit (harness)	XIX-33	breast (of woman)	I-42	cape	XVII-56
bite	XIV-1	breath	I-19	car	IX-29
bitter	III-61	bride	VII-31	carpenter	VIII-38
black	XX-35	bridge	IX-27	carpet	IV-9
blade	V-16	bridle	XIX-31	carry	IX-22
blanket	IV-35	bright	XVII-22	carry on one's back	
blend	XIV-54	bring	IX-23		XIV-19
bless	XIII-10	bring down	XV-16	carry on one's shoulder	
blind	I-9	broom	V-29		XIV-18
blood	I-69	brother	VII-25	carve	XIV-55a
bloom	XVIII-14	bruise	I-65	cat	XIX-9
blossom	XVIII-14	bubble	XVII-48	catch a cold	VI-13
blow	XVII-27	bucket	V-12	catch by surprise	XVI-12
blue	XX-31	bud	XVIII-13	catch hold of	XIV-4
blunt	XX-4	build	IV-4	cattle	XIX-4a
board	V-42	burn (intrans.)	IV-28		XIX-11
boast of	XVI-33	burn (trans.)	IV-29	cave	XVII-38
boat	IX-31	bury (the dead)	VI-27	cease	XV-7
body	I-62	bus	IX-41	center	XXII-7
boil	III-38	busy	VIII-35	certainly	XXVI-8
bone	I-70	but	XXVII-19	chair	IV-31
book	X-25	butter	III-25	change (v. trans.)	XV-28
border	IV-1a	butterfly	XIX-45	character	X-23
borrow	XII-7	buttock	I-48		XXI-1
bottle	V-13	buy	XII-4	charcoal	IV-25
bottom	XXII-22	by	XXVII-11	chase	VI-44
bow	VI-48	by means of	XXVII-11	cheap	VIII-20

cheat	XI-14	command	X-35	cure	VI-22
cheek	I-26	common	XXI-21	(be) cured	VI-23
cheeze	III-26	compare	XV-23	curved	XX-9
chew	III-45	complex	XXI-18a	custom	VIII-29
chicken	XIX-17	conceal	XIV-25	cut	XIV-53
chief	VIII-3	(be) confused	XVI-27	cuttlefish	XIX-38
(male) child	VII-7	congratulations!		D	
(female) child	VII-8		XXVIII-21		
choose	XV-24	consent to	XIII-15		
church	VI-37	continue	XV-6	dance	XI-4
cigarette	III-36	cook	III-37	dangerous	XXI-19
city	VIII-2	cook in boiling water		dark	XVII-23
claw	XIX-60		III-38	date (palm)	XVIII-20
clean	XXI-29	cool	XVII-31	daughter	VII-24
clean (v.)	IV-11	copper	XVII-69	dawn	XXIII-3
clever	XVI-30	cord	V-37	day	XXIII-29
cliff	XVII-53	corn	III-11	(the) day after tomorrow	
climb	XVII-36	corner	XX-12		XXIII-27
close	IV-45	correct	XXI-12	(the) day before tomorrow	
cloth	II-15	cotton	II-17		XXIII-26
clothes	II-1	cough	I-21	daytime	XXIII-9
cloud	XVII-3	count	XXIV-1	deaf	I-12
cloudy	XVII-3	cover (n.)	V-32	deceive	XIII-9
coal	IV-25	cover (v.)	XIV-47	decrease	XXIV-79
coarse	XX-21	cow	XIX-11	deep	XXII-21
coast	XVII-52	coward	XXI-6	deer	XIX-24
coat	II-10	crab	XIX-35a	(be) defeated	VI-42
cock	XIX-17	crawl	IX-20	deficient	XXIV-81
coffee	III-31	crazy	XVI-32	descend	XV-15
cold	XVII-31	creep	IX-20	descendant	VII-49
cold (n.)	VI-13	crooked	XX-9	descent	VII-47
collect	XIV-36	cross	IX-15	desert	XVII-42
collide	XV-10a	crow	XIX-44	desk	IV-30
color	XX-28	cry	I-78	despise	XIII-8
comb	II-21		XIX-71	dew	XVII-7
come	IX-2	cry out	I-79	diarrhoea	VI-16
come back	IX-4	cultivate	VIII-46	die	VI-26
come here!	XXVIII-20	cunning	XXI-8	different	XXVIII-9
come out	XVIII-17	cup	V-6	difficult	XXI-18

dig	XIV-55	E		every	XXIV-62
dip	V-11			everyday	XXIII-28
direction	XXII-28	each other	XXVI-13	exactly	XXVI-6
dirt	I-68	eagle	XIX-40	except	XXVII-14
dirty	XXI-30	ear	I-11	exchange	XV-29
disagree	XIII-19		XVIII-10	excrement	I-49
disease	VI-11	early	XXIII-14		XIX-76
dish	V-7	earth	XVII-33	excrete	XIX-77
dislike	XVI-15	earthquake	XVII-33a	excuse me!	XXVIII-22
distance	XXII-18	east	XXII-29	exist	XXVIII-1
distant	XXII-17	easy	XXI-17	expensive	VIII-21
distribute	XII-11	eat	III-43	extract	XIV-51
dive	XIX-70a	edge	V-16	extinguish	IV-27
divide	XIV-50	egg	III-18	eye	I-6
do	XV-1	eight	XXIV-9	eyebrow	I-7
doctor	VI-12	eighteen	XXIV-19	F	
dog	XIX-8	eighth	XXIV-57		
donkey	XIX-12	(a) eighth	XXIV-69	face	I-25
door	IV-5	eight hundred	XXIV-39	fail	XIV-57
dot	XX-6	eighty	XXIV-29	falcon	XIX-39
doubt	XVI-20	elbow	I-34	fall	XV-17
draw	V-11	elderly	VIII-3	fall down	XV-18
drawing	XX-29	electricity	IV-20	famous	XXI-36
dream	IV-39	elephant	XIX-27	fang	XIX-19
drink (n.)	III-47	eleven	XXIV-12	fart	I-53
drink (v.)	III-46	embrace	VII-5	fast	III-48
drop	XIV-9		XIII-12	family	VII-27
drug	VI-21	empty	XXII-27	far	XXII-17
drum	XI-7	end (v. intrans.)	XV-4	farmer	VIII-44
drunk	III-35	end (v. trans.)	XV-5	fast	IX-18
dry	XV-22	enemy	VII-40	fasten	XIV-17
duck	XIX-42	enough	XXIV-80	fat	III-24
dull	XX-4	enter	IX-8		VI-7
dumb	I-16	entrance	IV-5a	father	VII-15
dung	XIX-76	envy	XVI-17	father-in-law	VII-17
dust	V-27	equal	XXVIII-6	fear	XVI-9
dwell	IV-47	erect	XV-20	feather	XIX-64
dye	XX-37	especially	XXVI-5	(be) fed up	XVI-16
		evening	XXIII-12		



glasses	V-3	grow	XVIII-17	hell	VI-34
glitter	XVII-20	grow up	VI-5	help	XIII-20
go	IX-1	grown-up	VII-11	hen	XIX-17
go across	IX-15	guest	VII-38	her	XXV-16
goat	XIX-15	guitar	XI-10	herd	XIX-4b
god	VI-30	gulf	XVII-55		XIX-75
go down	XV-15	gun	VI-50	here	XXV-28
gold	XVII-67			hide	XIV-25
go near	IX-3		H	high	XXII-19
good	XXI-4			hill	XVII-39
	XXI-15	habit	VIII-29	him	XXV-14
(be) good at	XV-30	hair	I-2	hire	XII-7
good-bye	XXVIII-18	hair (of a body)	I-63	hire out	XII-6
good evening	XXVIII-17	hair (of animals)	XIX-58	his	XXV-14
good morning		half	XXIV-63	history	X-15
	XXVIII-16	hammer	V-19	hit	XIII-11
good night	XXVIII-23	hand	I-36	hoe	V-23
go out	IX-7	hand-mill	V-17	hold	XIV-3
go up	XV-13	hang	XIV-33	hole	XX-6
gown	II-7	hard	XXI-31	holiday	VI-4
grain	III-17	hare	XIX-25	hollow	XX-7
granddaughter	VII-24a	hasten	XV-27	honest	XXI-7
grandfather	VII-19	hat	II-5	honey	III-21
grandmother	VII-20	hate	XVI-15	hoof	XIX-60
grandson	VII-24a	have	XIV-3	horn	XIX-57
grasp	XIV-4	have sexual intercourse		horse	XIX-10
grass	XVIII-4	(with)	I-57	hot	III-59
grave	VI-29	have to	XXVIII-12		XVII-30
graze	VIII-43	hawk	XIX-39	hotel	VIII-12
	XIX-75	hay	XIX-74	hour	XXIII-34
grease	III-24	he	XXV-13	house	IV-1
great	XXI-33	head	I-1	how	XXV-33
green	XX-33	heal	VI-22	how far	XXV-39
greet	X-13	healthy	VI-10	how long	XXV-39
grind	V-18	hear	I-76		XXVII-3
groom	VII-32	heart	I-43	how many	XXV-37
ground	XVII-33		XVI-31	how much	XXV-38
	XVII-63	heaven	XVII-1	human being	VII-1
group	XIX-4b	heavy	XXIV-74	hump (of the camel)	



XIX-29  
 hundred XXIV-31  
 hundred thousand XXIV-46  
 hungry III-52  
 hunt VIII-13  
 hurry up XV-27  
 husband VII-29

# I

I XXV-1  
 if XXVI-14  
 ill VI-11  
 imitate XIII-23  
 important XXI-35  
 in XXII-10  
 XXVII-5  
 increase XXIV-78  
 indicate X-33  
 inexpert XV-31  
 inflate XIV-48  
 inform X-5  
 injured VI-17  
 injury VI-17  
 inn VIII-12  
 in order to XXVIII-10  
 in place of XXVII-12  
 insect XIX-7  
 inside XXII-10  
 instead of XXVII-12  
 intense XXI-10  
 interesting XI-5  
 in the middle of XXII-7  
 invite XIII-21  
 iron XVII-66  
 island XVII-58  
 itchy VI-19

# J

jacket II-10  
 jar V-9  
 jaw I-24  
 jealous XVI-17  
 jewel XVII-60  
 jinn VI-32  
 job VIII-36  
 joke I-77a  
 jump XV-12  
 just XXVI-6

# K

keep XIV-26  
 kettle V-10  
 key IV-10  
 kick XIV-20  
 kill VI-25  
 kind XXI-4  
 kiss XIII-13  
 knee I-59  
 knife V-15  
 knit VIII-51  
 know XVI-2

# L

lacking XXIV-81  
 lad VII-10  
 ladder V-41  
 lake XVII-43  
 lame I-61  
 lamp IV-22  
 land XVII-33  
 language X-2  
 lantern IV-22  
 last XXIV-60

late XXIII-15  
 later XXIII-19  
 laugh I-77  
 law VIII-28  
 lay (an egg) XIX-72  
 lazy XXI-9  
 leaf XVIII-9  
 lean VI-8  
 leap XV-12  
 learn XVI-8  
 left XXII-13  
 leg I-60  
 lend XII-6  
 length XX-2b  
 let XII-6  
 XXVII-20  
 let fall XIV-9  
 letter X-23  
 X-24  
 lick III-44  
 lid V-32  
 lie (n.) X-19  
 lie (v.) X-20  
 lie down IV-36  
 lift XV-14  
 light (adj.) XVII-22  
 XXIV-75  
 light (n.) XVII-19  
 lightning XVII-9  
 like (v.) XVI-13  
 like XXVIII-7  
 limb XIX-60a  
 line XX-10  
 lineage VII-47  
 lion XIX-18  
 lip I-14  
 liquor III-34  
 little XX-15  
 (a) little XXIV-77

live	IV-47	maybe	XXVI-7	move	XV-8
	VI-6	me	XXV-2	mow	VIII-48
lizard	XIX-55	meaning	X-2	much	XXIV-76
lobster	XIX-35	measure	XXIV-73	mud	XVII-64
long	XX-22	meat	I-71	mule	XIX-13
look	I-74		III-12	muscle	I-80
look for	XIV-27	medicine	VI-21	must	XXVIII-12
lose	VI-42	meet	XIII-1	mustache	I-28
	XIV-23	melt	XVII-13	muzzle	XIX-33
lose one's way	IX-12	memorize	XVI-4	my	XXV-2
(be) lost	XIV-24	mend	XIV-39		
lot	XI-15	meow	XIX-71		N
louse	XIX-52	merchant	VIII-6		
love	XVI-13	milk	III-27	nail	I-39
lover	XVI-14	mill (n.)	V-17		V-20
low	XXII-20	mill (v.)	V-18	naked	II-4
lunch	III-3	mind	XVI-31	name	VII-45
lyre	XI-10	minute	XXIII-35	narrow	XXII-24
		mirror	V-5	nation	VIII-3
	M	mist	XVII-4	nature	XXI-1
		mistake	XXI-14	navel	I-45
machine	V-2	mistaken	XXI-13	near	XXII-16
mad	XVI-32	mix	XIV-54	(be) necessary	XXVIII-5
maize	III-11	mold	III-66	neck	I-29
make	XIV-37	mole	I-66	necklace	II-24
	XXVII-20	money	VIII-17	need	XXVIII-5
make stand	XV-20	monkey	XIX-24a	needle	-27
make up	XXI-27b	month	XXIII-31	neighbour	VII-37
make war	VI-39	moo	XIX-71		XXII-5
male	XIX-2	moon	XVII-17	nest	XIX-68
man	VII-2	morning	XXIII-4	net	V-38
many	XXIV-76	mosque	VI-36	never	XXVI-3
map	XVII-34	mosquito	XIX-49	new	XXI-26
mark	X-36	mother	VII-16	newspaper	X-32
market	VIII-4	mother-in-law	VII-18	next	XXIII-20
marry	VII-33	(be in) motion	XV-8	night	XXIII-13
master	VII-42	mountain	XVII-35	nine	XXIV-10
mat	IV-9	mouse	XIX-26	nine hundred	XXIV-40
match	IV-19	mouth	I-13	nineteen	XXIV-20

ninety XXIV-30  
 ninth XXIV-58  
 (a) ninth XXIV-70  
 no XXVIII-14  
 noisy XVII-29  
 nomad VIII-41  
 noon XXIII-6  
 normal XXI-21  
 north XXII-32  
 nose I-10  
 not XXVII-16  
 notebook X-26  
 number XXIV-48

## O

oar IX-33  
 obey IX-6  
 obtain XII-2  
 occupation VIII-36  
 octopus XIX-37  
 of XXVII-8  
 officer VIII-40  
 official VIII-40  
 offspring VII-49  
 often XXIII-22  
 oil III-23  
 old VII-14  
 XXI-25  
 old man or woman  
 VII-12  
 on XXII-8  
 once more XXVI-10  
 one XXIV-2  
 one hundred and ten  
 XXIV-32  
 onion III-13  
 only XXVI-4  
 open IV-46

oppose XIII-19  
 or XXVII-7  
 order X-35  
 orphan VII-35  
 other XXVIII-8  
 our XXV-4  
 outside XXII-11  
 oven IV-17  
 over XXII-8  
 owner VII-42  
 ox XIX-11

## P

pail V-12  
 pain VI-18  
 paint XX-36  
 palm I-37  
 pan V-10  
 paper X-31  
 paradise VI-33  
 parents VII-16a  
 part XIV-50  
 part with XIII-2  
 pass IX-26  
 pass (time) XXIII-2  
 pasture XIX-75  
 (be) patient XVI-28  
 paw XIX-60a  
 pay XII-5  
 pay back XII-8  
 pea III-8  
 peace VI-40  
 peasant VIII-44  
 peel VIII-50  
 pen X-30  
 penis I-54  
 pepper III-22  
 perhaps XXVI-7

pick up XIV-8  
 picture XX-29  
 pierce XIV-52  
 pig XIX-16  
 pigeon XIX-43  
 pillar IV-8  
 pillow IV-34  
 pipe XI-9  
 pitiable XXI-34  
 place XXII-1  
 place (v.) XIV-30  
 plain XVII-41a  
 plant (n.) XVIII-1  
 plant (v.) XVIII-16  
 plate V-7  
 play XI-1  
 please XXVIII-15  
 plough V-25  
 pocket II-12  
 poem X-16  
 poet X-17  
 point (n.) XX-11  
 XXII-14  
 point (v.) X-33  
 poison VI-24  
 police VIII-27  
 pond XVII-43  
 poor VIII-23  
 XXI-34  
 port VIII-7  
 pot V-9  
 potato III-10  
 pour V-14  
 praise XIII-4  
 pray VI-35  
 pregnant VI-2  
 prepare XV-26  
 present (n.) XII-13  
 present (v.) XII-12

(be) present	XXVIII-1	razor	V-16	room	IV-6
preserve	XIV-26	raw	III-41	root	XVIII-15
press down	XIV-14	read	X-28	rope	V-36
pretty	XXI-27a	really	XXVI-16	rotten	III-65
price	VIII-18	reap	VIII-48	rough	XX-21
prohibit	XIII-17	rear	XIX-73		XXI-24
promise (n.)	X-12	receive	XII-10	round	XX-2
promise (v.)	X-11	red	XX-30	row	IX-34
(be) proud of	XVI-33	refuse	XIII-16	rub	XIV-11
proverb	X-18	rein	XIX-31	rumor	X-22
puff out	XIV-48	rejoice	XVI-18	run	IX-17
pull	XIV-15	relatives	VII-28	run after	VI-44
pull out	XIV-51	release	XIV-5	run away	VI-43
pungent	III-59	remain	IX-5	rus	I-65a
punishment	VIII-25a	remember	XVI-6	rust	XVII-66
pupil	VIII-10	rent	XII-7		
push	XIV-13	repair	XIV-39		S
put	XIV-30	request	XIII-14		
put in	XIV-34	return	IX-4	sack	V-34
put out	IV-27		XII-8	sad	XVI-19
	XIV-35	reverse	XXII-33	saddle	XIX-30
		revolve	IX-10	safe	XXI-20
	Q	rice	III-5	sail	IX-35
			VIII-49	sailor	IX-32
quarrel	VI-38	rice-plant	VIII-49	saliva	I-18
quarter	XXIV-65	rich	VIII-22	salt	III-19
quick	IX-18	ride	IX-21	salty	III-60
quiet	XVII-28	rifle	VI-50	same	XXVIII-6
		right	XXI-12	sand	XVII-62
	R	right (n.)	XXII-12	satan	VI-31
		ring	II-22	saw (n.)	V-21
rabit	XIX-25	ripe	III-42	say	X-6
railway	IX-40	rise	IV-41	scales (of fish)	XIX-67
rain (n.)	XVII-5		XVII-15	school	VIII-8
rain (v.)	XVII-6	river	XVII-45	scissors	II-26
rainbow	XVII-10	road	IX-24	scold	XIII-5
raise	XIX-73	roast	III-39	scorpion	XIX-56
rare	XXI-22	rock	XVII-61	scratch	VI-20
rat	XIX-26	roof	IV-16	sea	XVII-54

search	XIV-27	shoot	VI-51	sleepy	IV-38
season	XXIII-38	shop	VIII-5	slender	XX-25
second	XXIV-51	shore	XVII-52	slide	XV-9
second (n.)	XXIII-36	short	XX-17	slip	XV-9
secret	X-8		XX-23	slow	IX-19
see	I-73	shout	I-79	slowly	XXVI-17
seed	III-16	shoulder	I-31	small	XX-15
seize	XIV-4	show	XIV-29	smell (n.)	XX-39
select	XV-24	shrimp	XIX-35	smell (v.)`	I-75
self	XXV-22	shut	IV-45		XX-40
sell	XII-3	shy	XVI-24	smith	VIII-39
send	XII-9	sick	VI-11	smoke	IV-23
separate	XIV-50	sickle	V-24	smooth	XXI-23
serpent	XIX-53	sickness	VI-11	snake	XIX-53
servant	VII-43	side	XXII-4	sneeze	I-22
set	XVII-16	sign (n.)	X-36	snow	XVII-11
set free	XIV-5	sign (v.)	X-29	so	XXV-27
seven	XXIV-8	silent	X-7	soft	XXI-32
seven hundred	XXIV-38	silk	II-19	soil	XVII-63
seventeen	XXIV-18	silver	XVII-68	solid	XXI-31
seventh	XXIV-56	similar	XXVIII-7	some	XXV-42
(a) seventh	XXIV-68	simple	XXI-17a	someone	XXV-40
seventy	XXIV-28	sing	XI-2	something	XXV-41
sew	II-29		XIX-71	sometimes	XXIII-22
shadow	XVII-21	sink	XVII-49	son	VII-23
shake	XIV-12	sister	VII-26	song	XI-3
shame	XVI-24	sit	IV-32	soon	XXIII-17
shape	XX-1	six	XXIV-7	sorgham	III-11
sharp	XX-3	six hundred	XXIV-37	sorrow	XVI-19
sharpen	V-26	sixteen	XXIV-17	sound	XX-38
she	XXV-15	sixth	XXIV-55	soup	III-32
sheep	XIX-14	(a) sixth	XXIV-67	sour	III-62
shell-fish	XIX-36	sixty	XXIV-27	south	XXII-31
sheperd	VIII-42	skillful	XV-30	sow (v.)	VIII-47
shine	XVII-6a	skin	I-64	speak	X-3
	XVII-20	sky	XVII-1	spear	VI-47
ship	IX-31	slanting	XX-2d	spider	XIX-47
shirt	II-6	slave	VII-44	spike	XVIII-10
shoes	II-13	sleep	IV-37	spill	V-15

spin	VIII-52	street	IX-25	take off (clothes)	II-3
spit	III-51	strength	I-72	take out	XIV-35
spoon	V-8	stretch	XIV-16	tale	X-14
spot	XXII-1	strike	XIII-11	talk	X-3
spread	XIV-32	string	V-37	tall	XX-16
spring	XVII-44	strong	XXI-10	taste	III-54
spring (n.)	XXIII-39	student	VIII-10	tasteless	III-56
square	VIII-11	study	XVI-8	tasty	III-55
	XX-2a	stumble	XV-10	tax	VIII-19
squeeze	XIV-17	stupid	XVI-29	tea	III-30
squid	XIX-38	succeed	XIV-56	teach	XVI-7
stab	XIV-52	suck	III-49	teacher	VIII-9
staff	V-39	suddenly	XXVI-9	tear (n.)	I-8
stalk	XVIII-7	suffer	XVI-27	tear (v.)	II-16
stand	IV-42	suffering	VI-18		XIV-40
stand up	IV-42	sufficient	XXIV-80	telephone	X-4
star	XVII-18	sugar	III-20	tell a lie	X-20
station	IX-38	summer	XXIII-40	ten	XXIV-11
stature	XX-18	summit	XVII-37	tend	VIII-43
stay	IX-5	sun	XVII-14	tender	XXI-3
stay over-night	IV-48	supper	III-4		XXI-32
steal	VIII-25	surely	XXVI-8	tent	IV-2
steam	III-29	surface	XXII-34	tenth	XXIV-59
stem	XVIII-7	surprise	XVI-12	(a) tenth	XXIV-71
step on	XIV-21	(be) surprised	XVI-11	ten thousand	XXIV-44
(walking) stick	V-39	suspect	XVI-20	testicle(s)	I-55
stick (v.)	XIV-49	swallow	XIX-41	than	XXVII-10
stick of wood	V-40	sweat	I-67	thank you	XXVIII-19
still	XXVI-11	sweepings	V-28	that	XXV-25
stinking	III-63	sweet	III-57	that (conj.)	XXVII-17
stone	XVII-59	swim	XIX-70	their(m.)	XXV-18
stop (v. intrans.)	IX-14	swindler	XI-14	their(f.)	XXV-20
stop (v. trans.)	XV-7	sword	VI-46	them(m.)	XXV-18
store	VIII-5			them(f.)	XXV-20
storm	XVII-26			then	XXVI-18
story	X-14			there	XXV-29
straight	XX-8			there is no	XXVIII-2
strange	XXI-22			these	XXV-24
stranger	VII-39			they(m.)	XXV-17

T

they(f.)	XXV-19	time before sunset	XXIV-45
thick	XX-24	XXIII-10	twenty-two XXIV-23
	XX-26	time of sunset XXIII-11	twins VII-6
thief	VIII-26	timid XXI-6	two XXIV-3
thigh	I-58	tip XXII-14	two hundred XXIV-33
thin	VI-8	tired VI-9	two thousand XXIV-42
	XX-25	to XXVII-1	
	XX-27	tobacco III-36	U
thing	XX-13	today XXIII-23	
think	XVI-1	together XXII-25	ugly XXI-28
third	XXIV-52	toilet IV-13	umbrella II-25
(a) third	XXIV-64	tomorrow XXIII-25	uncle VII-21
thirsty	III-53	tongue I-15	uncooked III-41
thirteen	XXIV-14	too XXVII-9	under XXII-9
thirty	XXIV-24	tool V-1	understand XVI-3
this	XXV-23	tooth I-17	underwear II-11
thorn	XVIII-11	top XXII-8	unripe III-41
those	XXV-26	tortoise XIX-38b	unskillful XV-31
though	XXVII-19	touch XIV-10	untie XIV-46
thousand	XXIV-41	town VIII-2	until XXVII-2
thread	II-28	train IX-39	urinate I-52
three	XXIV-4	trap VIII-14	urine I-51
three hundred	XXIV-34	travel IX-28	us XXV-4
three thousand	XXIV-43	tread XIV-21	use XIV-22
throat	I-30	tree XVIII-2	
throw	XIV-6	tribe VII-46	V
throw away	XIV-7	trousers II-9	
throw down	XV-19	truly XXVI-16	valley XVII-40
thunder	XVII-8	trunk XVIII-5	vapour III-29
thus	XXV-27	truth X-21	vegetable III-15
ticket	IX-42	try XV-2	veil II-8
tie	XIV-44	turn IX-9	very XXVI-1
tiger	XIX-20	turn around IX-10	village VIII-1
tighten	XIV-17	turn to IX-11	visit XIII-22
till	XXVII-2	tusk XIX-19	voice I-20
till (v.)	VIII-46	twelve XXIV-13	void excrement I-50
till when	XXVII-3	twenty XXIV-21	vomit III-50
time	XXIII-1	twenty-one XXIV-22	vulve I-56
time (=fois)	XXIV-49	twenty thousand	

W		whet	V-26	wrong	XXI-13
		which	XXV-32	Y	
waist	I-47	whip	XIX-32	yawn	I-23
wait	XIII-3	whistle	XI-11	year	XXIII-32
wake	IV-40	white	XX-34	yellow	XX-32
walk	IX-16	who	XXV-30	yes	XXVIII-13
wall	IV-14	why	XXV-35	yesterday	XXIII-24
want	XII-14	wide	XXII-23	yet	XXVI-11
	XXVII-21	widow	VII-34	you(sg.m.)	XXV-5
war	VI-39	wife	VII-30		XXV-6
warm	XVII-32	win	VI-41	you(sg.f.)	XXV-7
wash	XIV-42	wind (n.)	XVII-25		XXV-8
watch	V-4	wind (v.)	XIV-43	you(pl.m.)	XXV-9
water	III-28	window	IV-15		XXV-10
	XVII-47	wine	III-34	you(pl.f.)	XXV-11
wave (n.)	XVII-57	wing	XIX-63		XXV-12
wave (v.)	XIV-12	winter	XXIII-42	young	VII-13
way	IX-24	wipe	V-30	young (animal)	XIX-4c
we	XXV-3	wise	XVI-30	young man	VII-10
weak	XXI-11	wish	XXVII-21	your(sg.m.)	XXV-6
weapon	VI-45	wish for	XII-14	your(sg.f.)	XXV-8
wear	II-2	with	XXII-25	your(pl.m.)	XXV-10
weather	XVII-2		XXVII-11	your(pl.f.)	XXV-12
weave	VIII-53	without	XXVII-13	Z	
week	XXIII-30	wolf	XIX-22	zero	XXIV-47
weep	I-78	woman	VII-3		
weigh	XXIV-72	wonder	XVI-11		
weight	XX-19	wood	XVIII-3		
well	VI-10	wool	II-18		
	XXVI-2		XIX-58		
well (n.)	IV-43	word	X-1		
west	XXII-30	work (n.)	VIII-36		
wet	XV-21	work (v.)	VIII-34		
whale	XIX-38a	worm	XIX-7		
what	XXV-31	wound	VI-17		
wheat	III-6	wounded	VI-17		
when	XXV-36	wrap	XIV-31		
when (conj.)	XXVI-15	wrist	I-35		
where	XXV-34	write	X-27		



## **JAPANESE INDEX**



あ		暑い	XVII-30	い	
		厚い	XX-26		
挨拶する	X-13	集まる	XV-11	いいえ	XXVIII-14
愛する	XVI-13	集める	XIV-36	言う	X-6
間	XXII-6	後で	XXIII-19	家	IV-1
会う	XIII-1	穴	XX-6	イカ	XIX-38
青い	XX-31	あなた	XXV-5	いかさま師	XI-14
頭	I-1		XXV-7	息	I-19
垢	I-68	あなた達	XXV-9	生きている	VI-6
赤い	XX-30		XXV-11	生きる	VI-6
上がる	XV-13	あなた達を～の		行く	IX-1
明るい	XVII-22		XXV-10	いくつ	XXV-37
赤ん坊	VII-4		XXV-12	いくつか	XXV-42
秋	XXIII-41	あなたを～の	XXV-6	いくら	XXV-38
あきる	XVI-16		XXV-8	池	XVII-43
開く	IV-46	あひる	XIX-42	石	XVII-59
あくびをする	I-23	あぶない	XXI-19	医者	VI-12
悪魔	VI-31	油	III-23	いす	IV-31
明け方	XXIII-3	脂肉	III-24	泉	XVII-44
あけましておめでとう		甘い	III-57	以前に	XXIII-18
	XXVIII-25	網	VIII-16	忙しい	VIII-35
開ける	IV-46	編む	VIII-51	急ぐ	XV-27
(脂で) 揚げる	III-40	雨	XVII-5	板	V-42
上げる	XV-14	雨が降る	XVII-6	痛い	VI-18
あご	I-24	誤った	XXI-13	市(場)	VIII-4
あごひげ	I-27	謝る	XIII-6	一	XXIV-2
朝	XXIII-4	あらい	XX-21	一番目	XXIV-50
あざ	I-65	粗い	XXI-24	一万	XXIV-4
あさって	XXIII-27	洗う	XIV-42	いつ	XXV-36
足	I-60	あらし	XVII-26	いっしょに	XXII-25
肢	XIX-60a	あり	XIX-46	いっぱいの	XXII-26
味	III-54	ありがとう	XXVIII-19	いつまで	XXVII-3
汗	I-67	ある	XXVIII-1	いつも	XXIII-21
あす	XXIII-25	あるいは	XXVII-7	糸	II-28
あそこ	XXV-29	歩く	IX-16	井戸	IV-43
遊ぶ	XI-1	あれ	XXV-25	いない	XXVIII-2
与える	XII-1	あれら	XXV-26	いなびかり	XVII-9
暖かい	XVII-32	安心する	XVI-26	犬	XIX-8
新しい	XXI-26	安全な	XXI-20		

稲 VIII-49  
 祈る VI-35  
 今 XXIII-16  
 意味 X-2  
 いも III-10  
 いやな XXI-28a  
 入り口 IV-5a  
 いる XXVIII-1  
 要る XXVIII-5  
 入れる XIV-34  
 色 XX-28  
 岩 XVII-61  
 陰茎 I-54  
 陰門 I-56

う

上 XXII-8  
 植える XVIII-16  
 浮く XVII-50  
 受け取る XII-10  
 動く XV-8  
 うさぎ XIX-25  
 牛 XIX-11  
 後ろ XXII-3  
 失う XIV-23  
 薄い XX-27  
 うそ X-19  
 うそをつく X-20  
 歌 XI-3  
 歌う XI-2  
 疑う XVI-20  
 撃つ VI-51  
 美しい XXI-27  
 腕 I-33  
 腕輪 II-23  
 馬 XIX-10  
 うまい XV-30  
 うみ (膿) I-65a

海 XVII-54  
 産む VI-1  
 XIX-72  
 羽毛 XIX-64  
 裏 XXII-33  
 うらやむ XVI-17  
 売る XII-3  
 うるさい XVII-29  
 うれしい XVI-18  
 うろこ XIX-67  
 うわぎ II-10  
 うわさ X-22  
 うんこ XIX-76

え

絵 XX-29  
 駅 IX-38  
 枝 XVIII-8  
 海老 XIX-35  
 えら XIX-66  
 偉い XXI-33  
 選ぶ XV-24  
 得る XII-2

お

尾 XIX-61  
 おいしい III-55  
 老いた VII-14  
 追う VI-44  
 覆う XIV-47  
 終える XV-5  
 狼 XIX-22  
 大きい XX-14  
 多くの XXIV-76  
 大麦 III-7  
 丘 XVII-39  
 おかし III-58

お金 VIII-17  
 お客 VII-38  
 起きる IV-41  
 置く XIV-30  
 臆病な XXI-6  
 贈物 XII-13  
 贈物をする XII-12  
 送る XII-9  
 怒っている XVI-22  
 怒った XVI-22  
 怒る XVI-22  
 押える XIV-14  
 おし I-16  
 おじ VII-21  
 教える XVI-7  
 おす XIX-3  
 押す XIV-13  
 遅い IX-19  
 XXIII-15  
 おそらく XXVI-7  
 落ちる XV-17  
 夫 VII-29  
 音 XX-38  
 男 VII-2  
 落す XIV-9  
 おととい XXIII-26  
 おとな VII-11  
 踊る XI-4  
 おどろかす XVI-12  
 おどろく XVI-11  
 同じ XXVIII-6  
 鬼 VI-32  
 斧 V-22  
 おば VII-22  
 おはよう XXVIII-16  
 帯 II-9a  
 憶えている XVI-6  
 憶える XVI-4  
 おぼれる XIX-70a

おめでとう	XXVIII-21	学生	VIII-10	かぶせる	XIV-47
重い	XXIV-74	かけ	XI-12	壁	IV-14
思い出す	XVI-6	影	XVII-21	釜	V-9
思う	XVI-1	崖	XVII-53	鎌	V-24
おもしろい	XI-5	家系	VII-47	我慢する	XXVI-28
表	XXII-34	掛ける	XIV-33	髪 (の毛)	I-2
おやすみ	XXVIII-23	かご	V-33	神	VI-30
泳ぐ	XIX-70	かこい	IV-44	紙	X-31
およそ	XXVIII-11	傘	II-25	かみなり	XVII-8
下りる	XV-15	賢い	XVI-30	かむ	III-45
織る	VIII-53	かじや	VIII-39		XIV-1
オール	IX-33	貸す	XII-6	かめ	V-9
下ろす	XV-16	数	XXIV-48	かめ	XIX-38b
終わる	XV-4	風邪	VI-13	かゆい	VI-19
女	VII-3	風	XVII-25	から	XXVII-4
		風邪をひく	VI-13	辛い	III-59
か		数える	XXIV-1	からす	XIX-44
		家族	VII-27	ガラス	V-43
蚊	XIX-49	肩	I-31	からだ	I-62
かい	IX-33	固い	XXI-31	からの	XXII-27
貝	XIX-36	形	XX-1	借りる	XII-7
回	XXIV-49	刀	VI-46	狩る	VIII-13
外国 (の)	VIII-33	家畜	XIX-4a	刈る	VIII-48
外国人	VIII-33	勝つ	VI-41	軽い	XXIV-75
買う	XII-4	担ぐ	XIV-18	彼	XXV-13
飼う	XIX-73	学校	VIII-8	彼ら	XXV-17
ガウン	II-7	かど	XX-12	彼らを～の	XXV-18
返す	XII-8	悲しい	XVI-19	枯れる	XVIII-19
帰る	IX-4	悲しむ	XVI-19	彼を～の	XXV-14
変える	XV-28	かなづち	V-19	カレンダー	XXIII-37
かえる	XIX-54	必ず	XXVI-8	川	XVII-45
顔	I-25	かに	XIX-35a	かわいい	XXI-27a
鏡	V-5	金持ちの	VIII-22	かわいそうな	XXI-34
鍵	IV-10	彼女	XXV-15	渴いた	XV-22
垣根	IV-44	彼女ら	XXV-19	渴かす	XV-22
搔く	VI-20	彼女らを～の	XXV-20	渴く	XV-22
書く	X-27	彼女を～の	XXV-16	考える	XVI-1
臭ぐ	I-75	鞆	V-35	感じる	XVI-10
かくす	XIV-25	かび	III-66	簡単な	XXI-17a

官吏	VIII-40	兄弟	VII-25	首飾り	II-24
		距離	XXII-18	くぼんだ	XX-7
き		嫌う	XVI-5	熊	XIX-21
		霧	XVII-4	雲	XVII-3
木	XVIII-2	着る	II-2	くも	XIX-47
黄色い	XX-32	切る	XIV-53	曇った	XVII-3
記憶する	XVI-4	きれいな	XXI-29	汲む	V-11
機械	V-2	金	XVII-67	鞍	XIX-30
聞く	I-76	銀	XVII-68	暗い	XVII-23
危険な	XXI-19	禁じる	XIII-17	くらい	XXVIII-11
岸	XVII-52	筋肉	I-80	比べる	XV-23
汽車	IX-39			来る	IX-2
傷	VI-17	く		狂った	XVI-32
キスをする	XIII-13			車	IX-29
季節	XXIII-38	空気	XVII-24	黒い	XX-35
北	XXII-32	空港	IX-37	鋏	V-23
ギター	XI-10	空腹の	III-52		
汚い	XXI-30	茎	XVIII-7	け	
気違いの	XVI-32	釘	V-20		
狐	XIX-23	草	XVIII-4	毛 (体毛)	I-63
切符	IX-42	くさ (臭) い	III-63		XIX-58
絹	II-19	くさ (腐) った	III-65	警官	VIII-27
きのう	XXIII-24	櫛	II-21	系統	VII-47
木の皮	XVIII-6	くじ	XI-15	軽蔑する	XIII-7
牙	XIX-19	くしゃみ	I-22	けが	VI-17
義父	VII-17	くじら	XIX-38a	毛皮	II-20
義母	VII-18	薬	VI-21		XIX-59
着物	II-1	くせ	VIII-29	けがをした	VI-17
客人	VII-38	口	I-13	ケーキ	III-58
ギャングラー	XI-13	くちばし	XIX-62	化粧する	XXI-27b
九	XXIV-10	口ひげ	I-28	消す	IV-27
九十	XXIV-30	唇	I-14	結婚する	VII-33
牛乳	III-27	口笛	XI-11	煙	IV-23
九番目	XXIV-58	口輪	XIX-33	けもの	XIX-4
九百	XXIV-40	靴	II-13	下痢	VI-16
九分の一	XXIV-70	くつわ (轡)	XIX-33	蹴る	XIV-20
今日	XXIII-23	くつつける	XIV-49	けれども	XXVII-19
境界	IV-1a	配る	XII-11	喧嘩する	VI-38
教会	VI-37	首	I-29	言語	X-1

健康な	VI-10	粉	III-9	匙	V-8
こ		好む	XVI-13	指し示す	X-33
子(動物の)	XIX-4c	五番目	XXIV-54	刺す	XIV-52
五	XXIV-6	コーヒー	III-31	さそり	XIX-56
恋人	XVI-14	五百	XXIV-36	砂糖	III-20
こう	XXV-27	こぶ	XIX-29	砂漠	XVII-42
睾丸	I-55	こぶし	I-40	さび	XVII-66
交換する	XV-29	五分の一	XXIV-66	寒い	XVII-31
洪水	XVII-46	こぼす	V-15	さようなら	XXVIII-18
こうもり	XIX-34	細かい	XX-20	皿	V-7
声	I-20	困る	XVI-27	ざらざらした	XXI-24
越える	IX-15	ごみ	V-28	猿	XIX-24a
凍る	XVII-12	小麦	III-6	触る	XIV-10
小刀	V-15a	米	III-5	三	XXIV-4
漕ぐ	IX-34		VIII-49	三十	XXIV-24
穀物	III-17	暦	XXIII-37	賛成する	XIII-18
ここ	XXV-28	これ	XXV-23	三千	XXIV-43
午後	XXIII-8	これら	XXV-24	山頂	XVII-37
心	XVI-31	殺す	VI-25	三番目	XXIV-52
腰	I-47	転ぶ	XV-10	三百	XXIV-34
孤児	VII-35	恐がる	XVI-9	三分の一	XXIV-64
乞食	VIII-24	こわす	XIV-38		
五十	XXIV-26	こんばんわ	XXVIII-17	し	
こしょう	III-22	さ		詩	X-16
こする	XIV-11			四	XXIV-5
午前	XXIII-7	最後の	XXIV-60	字	X-23
答える	X-10	祭日	VI-4	飼育する	VIII-43
こちらへ来なさい	XXVIII-20	サインする	X-29	塩	III-19
国家	VIII-30	さかい	IV-1a	塩辛い	III-60
コップ	V-6	探す	XIV-27	鹿	XIX-24
こと	XXVII-17	魚	XIX-6	四角い	XX-2a
言葉	X-1	さき(先)	XXII-14	しかし	XXVII-19
子供	VII-7	詐欺師	XI-14	しか～ない	XXVI-4
	VII-8	先に	XXIII-18	叱る	XIII-5
ことわざ	X-18	裂く	XIV-40	時間	XXIII-1
断る	XIII-16	咲く	XVIII-14		XXIII-34
		酒	III-34	敷物	IV-9
		叫ぶ	I-79	仕事	VIII-36

詩人 X-17  
 地震 XVII-33a  
 静かな XVII-28  
 沈む XVII-16  
 XVII-49  
 子孫 VII-49  
 舌 I-15  
 下 XXII-9  
 従う IX-6  
 下着 II-11  
 七 XXIV-8  
 実際に XXVI-16  
 知っている XVI-2  
 失敗する XIV-57  
 自転車 IX-30  
 自動車 IX-29  
 死ぬ VI-26  
 しばしば XXIII-22  
 支払う XII-5  
 縛る XIV-45  
 自分 XXV-22  
 絞る XIV-17  
 島 XVII-58  
 姉妹 VII-26  
 自慢する XVI-33  
 しめつける XIV-17  
 閉める IV-45  
 シャツ II-6  
 週 XXIII-30  
 銃 VI-50  
 十 XXIV-11  
 十一 XXIV-12  
 収穫する VIII-48  
 習慣 VIII-29  
 十九 XXIV-20  
 十五 XXIV-16  
 十三 XXIV-14  
 十四 XXIV-15  
 十七 XXIV-18

住所 IV-49  
 絨毯 IV-9  
 十二 XXIV-13  
 十八 XXIV-19  
 十番目 XXIV-59  
 十分な XXIV-80  
 十分の一 XXIV-71  
 十万 XXIV-46  
 重要な XXI-35  
 十六 XXIV-17  
 熟した III-42  
 祝福する XIII-10  
 主人 VII-42  
 樹皮 XVIII-6  
 準備する XV-26  
 蒸気 III-29  
 正午 XXIII-6  
 正直な XXI-7  
 少女 VII-8  
 上手な XV-30  
 承諾する XIII-15  
 冗談 I-77a  
 商店 VIII-5  
 商人 VIII-6  
 少年 VII-7  
 丈夫な VI-10  
 小便 I-51  
 小便をする I-52  
 職業 VIII-36  
 植物 XVIII-1  
 処女 VII-9  
 知らせる X-5  
 しらみ XIX-52  
 尻 I-48  
 飼料 XIX-74  
 知る XVI-2  
 しるし X-36  
 白い XX-34  
 ジン VI-32

真実 X-21  
 信じる XVI-21  
 親戚 VII-28  
 親切な XXI-4  
 新鮮な III-64  
 心臓 I-43  
 身長 XX-18  
 心配する XVI-25  
 心配な XVI-25  
 新聞 X-32

す

巣 XIX-68  
 吸う III-49  
 すき V-25  
 過ぎる XXIII-2  
 少ない XXIV-77  
 すぐに XXIII-17  
 少しの XXIV-77  
 鈴 XI-8  
 雀 XIX-41a  
 すっぱい III-62  
 すてる XIV-7  
 砂 XVII-62  
 スープ III-32  
 スプーン V-8  
 全ての XXIV-62  
 すべる XV-9  
 ズボン II-9  
 住む IV-47  
 すみ(炭) IV-25  
 すみません XXVIII-22  
 する XV-1  
 ずるい XXI-8  
 鋭い XX-3  
 すわる IV-32

せ



性格	XXI-1	祖母	VII-20	尋ねる	X-9
税金	VIII-19	染める	XX-37	戦い	VI-39
性交する	I-57	空	XVII-1	戦う	VI-39
成功する	XIV-56	それ	XXV-25	叩く	XIII-11
性質	XXI-1	それから	XXVI-18	正しい	XXI-12
生徒	VIII-10	それら	XXV-26	立つ	IV-42
整理する	XIX-26a	尊敬する	XIII-7	立っている	IV-42
背負う	XIV-19	た		縦	XX-2b
世界	VIII-32	田	VIII-45	竖琴	XI-10
せき	I-21	だ	XXVII-15	建てる	IV-4
背中	I-46	(し) たい	XXVII-21	立てる	XV-20
狭い	XXII-24	大工	VIII-38	谷	XVII-40
(さ) せる	XXVII-20	太鼓	XI-7	他人	VII-39
ゼロ	XXIV-47	体重	XX-19	たね (種)	III-16
線	XX-10	怠惰な	XXI-9	頼む	XIII-14
千	XXIV-41	大便	I-49	たばこ	III-36
先生	VIII-9	大便をする	I-50	多分	XXVI-7
全然	XXVI-3	太陽	XVII-14	食べ物	III-1
先祖	VII-48	平らな	XX-5	食べる	III-43
戦争	VI-39	倒す	XV-19	卵	III-18
戦争する	VI-39	倒れる	XV-18	だます	XIII-9
先端	XXII-14	鷹	XIX-39	たまねぎ	III-13
そ		高い	VIII-21	黙る	X-7
そう	XXV-27		XX-16	ために	XXVIII-10
象	XIX-27		XXII-19	試す	XV-2
葬式	VI-28	たがいに	XXVI-13	足りない	XXIV-81
掃除する	IV-11	耕す	VIII-46	足りる	XXIV-80
底	XXII-22	だから	XXVII-18	誰	XXV-30
そこ	XXV-29	抱く	VII-5	誰か	XXV-40
そこで	XXVI-18		XIII-12	断食する	III-48
咀嚼する	III-45	たくさんの	XXIV-76	誕生日	VI-3
注ぐ	V-14	蓄える	XIV-26	ち	
育つ	VI-5	だけ	XXVI-4	血	I-69
外	XXII-11	タコ	XIX-37	小さい	XX-15
そば	XXII-4	確かに	XXVI-8	近い	XXII-16
祖父	VII-19	出す	XIV-35	違う	XXVIII-9
		助ける	XIII-20	近づく	IX-3

力	I-72	壺	V-9		XXVII-17
地獄	VI-34	つばみ	XVIII-13	ドア	IV-5
地図	XVII-34	妻	VII-30	トイレ	IV-13
チーズ	III-26	紡ぐ	VIII-53	問う	X-9
父	VII-15	爪	I-39	銅	XVII-69
乳房	I-42		XIX-60	どう	XXV-33
地面	XVII-33	露	XVII-7	道具	V-1
茶	III-30	強い	XXI-10	どうぞ	XXVIII-15
昼食	III-3	釣る	VIII-15	童貞	VII-9
長	VIII-3	吊す	XIV-33	動物	XIX-1
ちょう	XIX-45	つんぼ	I-12	動物 (の子)	XIX-4c
朝食	III-2			とうもろこし	III-11
ちょうど	XXVI-6			通り	IX-25
		て		通る	IX-26
つ				遠い	XXII-17
		手	I-36	とかげ	XIX-55
ついていく	IX-6	で	XXVII-5	溶かす	XVII-13
杖	V-39		XXVII-11	とき	XXVI-15
使う	XIV-22	手紙	X-24	時々	XXIII-22
つかむ	XIV-4	敵	VII-40	研ぐ	V-26
疲れている	VI-9	できる	XXVIII-4	毒	VI-24
疲れる	VI-9	手くび	I-35	特に	XXVI-5
月	XVII-17	です	XXVII-15	とげ	XVIII-11
	XXIII-31	鉄	XVII-65	時計	V-4
次の	XXIII-20	鉄道	IX-40	溶ける	XVII-13
着く	IX-13	手綱	XIX-31	どこ	XXV-34
机	IV-30	鉄砲	VI-50	床屋	VIII-37
作る	XIV-37	手のひら	I-37	登山する	XVII-36
付ける	XIV-49	てる	XVII-6a	年	XXIII-32
土	XVII-63	出る	IX-7	歳	XXIII-33
続ける	XV-6	点	XX-11	年をとった	VII-14
包む	XIV-31	天気	XVII-2	土地	XVII-33
綱	V-36	電気	IV-20	突然	XXVI-9
常に	XXIII-21	天国	VI-33	とても	XXVI-1
つの	XIX-57	テント	IV-2	となり	XXII-5
つば	I-18	天幕	IV-2	どの	XXV-32
翼	XIX-63			どのくらい	XXV-39
燕	XIX-41	と		賭博	XI-12
つばを吐く	III-51	と	XXVII-6	跳ぶ	XV-12

飛ぶ XIX-69  
泊まる IV-48  
止まる IX-14  
止める XV-7  
友達 VII-36  
虎 XIX-20  
鳥 XIX-5  
取る XIV-2  
どれ XXV-32  
奴隸 VII-44  
泥 XVII-64  
泥棒 VIII-26  
富んだ VIII-22  
どんな XXV-33

な

ない XXVII-16  
XXVIII-2  
ナイフ V-15a  
治す VI-22  
なおす XIV-39  
治る VI-23  
中 XXII-10  
流れる XVII-51  
長い XX-22  
泣く I-78  
鳴く XIX-71  
なくなる XIV-24  
殴る XIII-11  
投げる XIV-6  
なしに XXVII-13  
なぜ XXV-35  
夏 XXIII-40  
ナツメヤシ XVIII-20  
七十 XXIV-28  
七番目 XXIV-56  
七百 XXIV-38  
七分の一 XXIV-68

ななめ XX-2d  
何 XXV-31  
何か XXV-41  
鍋 V-10  
名前 VII-45  
怠けた XXI-9  
なま (生) の III-41  
波 XVII-57  
涙 I-8  
滑らかな XXI-23  
嘗める III-44  
習う XVI-8  
ならない XXVIII-12  
成る XVIII-18  
なる XXVIII-3  
慣れる XV-25

に

二 XXIV-3  
に XXVII-1  
XXVII-5  
におい XX-39  
においをかぐ XX-40  
におう XX-40  
にかい III-61  
肉 I-71  
III-12  
逃げる VI-43  
西 XXII-30  
虹 XVII-10  
二十 XXIV-21  
二十一 XXIV-22  
二十二 XXIV-23  
二千 XXIV-42  
日没時 XXIII-11  
日没前 XXIII-10  
について XXVII-22  
似ている XXVIII-7

二番目 XXIV-51  
二百 XXIV-33  
にふい XX-4  
二万 XXIV-45  
煮る III-38  
庭 IV-3  
にわとり XIX-17  
人間 VII-1  
妊娠している VI-2

ぬ

縫う II-29  
抜く XIV-51  
脱ぐ II-3  
盗む VIII-25  
布 II-15  
濡らす XV-21  
塗る XX-36  
濡れた XV-21  
濡れる XV-21

ね

根 XVIII-15  
猫 XIX-9  
ねずみ XIX-26  
ねたむ XVI-17  
値段 VIII-18  
熱 VI-15  
寝床 IV-33  
眠い IV-38  
眠たい IV-38  
眠る IV-37  
寝る IV-36  
年齢 XXIII-33

の

の XXVII-8  
 脳みそ I-4  
 農民 VIII-44  
 のかわりに XXVII-12  
 のこぎり V-21  
 残る IX-5  
 のちに XXIII-19  
 のど I-30  
 ノート X-26  
 のどが渴いた III-53  
 のどが渴く III-53  
 伸ばす XIV-16  
 野原 XVII-41a  
 昇る XVII-15  
 登る XVII-36  
 のみ XIX-51  
 飲みもの III-47  
 飲む III-46  
 のような XXVIII-7  
 乗る IX-21

は

歯 I-17  
 刃 V-16  
 葉 XVIII-9  
 灰 IV-24  
 はい XXVIII-13  
 入る IX-8  
 這う IX-20  
 はえ XIX-50  
 生える XVIII-17  
 墓 VI-29  
 馬鹿な XVI-29  
 量る XXIV-72  
 測る XXIV-73  
 吐く III-50  
 ばくち打ち XI-13  
 禿げた I-3

バケツ V-12  
 箱 V-31  
 運ぶ IX-22  
 はさみ II-26  
 橋 IX-27  
 梯子 V-41  
 始める XV-3  
 場所 XXII-1  
 柱 IV-8  
 走る IX-17  
 バス IX-41  
 恥しい XVI-24  
 恥しがる XVI-24  
 旗 VIII-31  
 バター III-26  
 はだか (の) II-4  
 畑 VIII-45  
 はだし II-14  
 働く VIII-34  
 八 XXIV-9  
 八十 XXIV-29  
 八番目 XXIV-57  
 八百 XXIV-39  
 八分の一 XXIV-69  
 蜂蜜 III-21  
 罰 VIII-25a  
 はと XIX-43  
 鼻 I-10  
 花 XVIII-12  
 話 X-14  
 話す X-3  
 放す XIV-5  
 離す XIV-50  
 花婿 VII-32  
 花嫁 VII-31  
 羽 XIX-64  
 跳ねる XV-12  
 母 VII-16  
 はみ XIX-33

速い IX-18  
 早い XXIII-14  
 腹 I-44  
 腹がへる III-52  
 腹のへった III-52  
 針 II-27  
 春 XXIII-39  
 晴れる XVII-6a  
 晩 XXIII-12  
 パン III-33  
 反対する XIII-19  
 バンド II-9a  
 半分 XXIV-63

ひ

火 IV-18  
 日 XXIII-29  
 東 XXII-29  
 光 XVII-19  
 光る XVII-20  
 ひき臼 V-17  
 引き離す XIV-50  
 ひく V-18  
 低い XX-17  
 XXII-20  
 飛行機 IX-36  
 飛行場 IX-37  
 膝 I-59  
 ひじ I-34  
 非常に XXVI-1  
 ひたい I-4  
 左 XXII-13  
 びっこ (の) I-61  
 羊 XIX-14  
 羊飼い VIII-42  
 引っ張る XIV-15  
 ひづめ XIX-60  
 必要な XXVIII-5

ひとりで XXIV-61  
 日の入り XXIII-11  
 皮膚 I-64  
 秘密 X-8  
 ひも V-37  
 百 XXIV-31  
 百十 XXIV-32  
 秒 XXIII-36  
 病気 VI-11  
 病気の VI-11  
 平たい XX-5  
 昼前 XXIII-5  
 ひれ XIX-65  
 広い XXII-23  
 拾う XIV-8  
 ひろげる XIV-32  
 広場 VIII-11  
 瓶 V-13

ふ

笛 XI-9  
 増える XXIV-78  
 深い XXII-21  
 武器 VI-45  
 拭く V-30  
 吹く XVII-27  
 複雑な XXI-18a  
 膨らませる XIV-48  
 袋 V-34  
 不思議な XXI-22  
 不十分な XXIV-81  
 部族 VII-46  
 ふた V-32  
 豚 XIX-16  
 双子 VII-6  
 再び XXVI-10  
 普通の XXI-21  
 ぶつかる XV-10a

太い XX-24  
 太った VI-7  
 太る XX-24  
 船乗り IX-32  
 船 IX-31  
 踏む XIV-21  
 冬 XXIII-42  
 振る XIV-12  
 古い XXI-25  
 プレゼント XII-13  
 風呂 IV-12  
 風呂に入る IV-12  
 糞 XIX-76  
 分 XXIII-35  
 糞をする XIX-77

へ

屁 I-53  
 へ XXVII-1  
 平原 XVII-41a  
 平和 VI-40  
 へそ I-45  
 下手な XV-31  
 ベッド IV-33  
 蛇 XIX-53  
 部屋 IV-6  
 減る XXIV-79  
 バル XI-8  
 ベール II-8  
 ペン X-30  
 勉強する XVI-8  
 便所 IV-13  
 変な XXI-22

ほ

帆 IX-35  
 穂 XVIII-10

棒 V-40  
 ほうき V-29  
 方向 XXII-28  
 帽子 II-5  
 宝石 XVII-60  
 包丁 V-15a  
 放牧する VIII-43  
 XIX-75  
 葬る VI-27  
 訪問する XIII-22  
 法律 VIII-28  
 吠える XIX-71  
 ほかの XXVIII-8  
 ほくろ I-66  
 ポケット II-12  
 ほこり V-27  
 誇る XVI-33  
 星 XVII-18  
 欲しい XII-14  
 干す XV-22  
 細い XX-25  
 保存する XIV-26  
 欲する XII-14  
 ボット V-9  
 ホテル VIII-12  
 ほどく XIV-46  
 骨 I-70  
 ほほ I-26  
 ほめる XIII-4  
 掘る XIV-55  
 彫る XIV-55a  
 ボール XI-6  
 ほろ穴 XVII-38  
 本 X-25  
 本当 X-21  
 本当に XXVI-16

ま

毎日	XXIII-28			村	VIII-1
前	XXII-2	み		むれ	XIX-4b
前に	XXIII-18				
曲がった	XX-9	み (実)	III-14	め	
曲がる	IX-9	見 (え) る	I-73		
薪	IV-26	味方	VII-41	目	I-6
蒔く	VIII-47	幹	XVIII-5	命令する	X-35
巻く	XIV-43	右	XXII-12	目が覚める	IV-40
まぐさ	XIX-74	岬	XVII-56	眼鏡	V-3
枕	IV-34	短い	XX-23	めくら	I-9
負ける	VI-42	水	III-28	召使い	VII-43
曲げる	XIV-41		XVII-47	めす	XIX-3
孫	VII-24a	湖	XVII-43	珍しい	XXI-22
まずい	III-56	店	VIII-5	綿	II-17
貧しい	VIII-23	見せる	XIV-29		
混ぜる	XIV-54	道	IX-24	も	
また	XXVI-10	見つける	XIV-28		
まだ	XXVI-11	蜜蜂	XIX-48	も	XXVII-9
または	XXVII-7	緑の	XX-33	毛布	IV-35
町	VIII-3	港	VIII-7	燃える	IV-28
間違える	XXI-14	南	XXII-31	木材	XVIII-3
間違った	XXI-13	醜い	XXI-28	もぐる	XIX-70a
待つ	XIII-3	未亡人	VII-34	もし	XXVI-14
まっすぐな	XX-8	耳	I-11	文字	X-23
マッチ	IV-19	見る	I-74	モスク	VI-36
祭	VI-4	ミルク	III-27	持つ	XIII-3
まで	XXVII-2	みんな	XXIV-62	持っている	XIV-3
窓	IV-15			持ってくる	IX-23
招く	XIII-21	む		物	XX-13
まねる	XIII-23			物語	X-14
真昼	XXIII-6	むく	VIII-50	腿	I-58
豆	III-8	向く	IX-11	燃やす	IV-29
まもなく	XXIII-17	胸	I-41	森	XVII-41
眉毛	I-7	虫	XIX-7		
迷う	IX-12	むずかしい	XXI-18	や	
丸い	XX-2	息子	VII-23		
まわり	XXII-15	結ぶ	XIV-44	矢	VI-49
回る	IX-10	娘	VII-24	山羊	XIX-15
まんなか	XXII-7	鞭	XIX-32	焼く	III-39

約 XXVIII-11  
 約束 X-12  
 約束する X-11  
 役人 VIII-40  
 野菜 III-15  
 優しい XXI-3  
 易しい XXI-17  
 野獣 XIX-4  
 安い VIII-20  
 休む VI-14  
 やせた VI-8  
 やせる XX-25  
 宿 VIII-12  
 屋根 IV-16  
 やぶる II-16  
 やぶれる II-16  
 山 XVII-35  
 槍 VI-47  
 柔らかい XXI-32

ゆ

夕方 XXIII-12  
 勇敢な XXI-5  
 夕食 III-4  
 遊牧民 VIII-41  
 有名な XXI-36  
 ゆか (床) IV-7  
 雪 XVII-11  
 湯気 III-29  
 ゆっくり XXVI-17  
 ゆっくりした IX-19  
 指 I-38  
 指輪 II-22  
 弓 VI-48  
 夢 IV-39  
 夢を見る IV-39  
 ゆるす XVI-23

よ

夜明け XXIII-3  
 良い XXI-15  
 酔う III-35  
 羊毛 II-18  
 よく XXVI-2  
 横 XX-2c  
 横たわる IV-36  
 よそ者 VII-39  
 呼ぶ X-34  
 読む X-28  
 より XXVII-10  
 夜 XXIII-13  
 喜ぶ XVI-18  
 よろしい XXVIII-24  
 弱い XXI-11  
 四十 XXIV-25  
 四番目 XXIV-53  
 四百 XXIV-35  
 四分の一 XXIV-65

ら

ライオン XIX-18  
 らくだ XIX-28  
 らば XIX-13  
 ランプ IV-22  
 乱暴な XXI-2

り

両親 VII-16a  
 猟に行く VIII-13  
 料理する III-37  
 旅館 VIII-12  
 旅行する IX-28  
 隣人 VII-37

れ

零 XXIV-47  
 歴史 X-15

ろ

老人 VII-12  
 ろうそく IV-21  
 六 XXIV-7  
 六十 XXIV-27  
 六番目 XXIV-55  
 六分の一 XXIV-67  
 六百 XXIV-37  
 ろば XIX-12

わ

ワイン III-34  
 若い VII-13  
 沸かす III-38  
 若者 VII-10  
 わかる XVI-3  
 別れる XIII-2  
 脇 (の下) I-32  
 驚 XIX-40  
 忘れる XVI-5  
 私 XXV-1  
 私達 XXV-3  
 私達を～の XXV-4

私を～の	XXV-2
渡る	IX-15
毘	VIII-14
笑う	I-77
悪い	XXI-16
腕	V-6
湾	XVII-55

を

を除いて	XXVII-14
------	----------



## **ARABIC INDEX**



|  
 VII-15. أب  
 XIX-35a. أبو جلمبو  
 XV-2. ابتلأ  
 VII-16a. أبوان  
 XXVI-3. أبدأ  
 II-27. إبرة  
 I-32. إيط  
 VII-23. ابن  
 VII-24. إيئة  
 XX-34. أبيض  
 XXII-28. اتجأه  
 IX-11. اتجأه إلى  
 XIII-18. اتفق  
 XXIV-13. إثننا عشر  
 XXIV-3. إثنان  
 XXIV-23. إثنان وعشرون  
 XXIV-13. إثننا عشرة  
 XXIV-3. إثنان  
 XXIV-23. إثنان وعشرون  
 X-10. أجاب  
 XV-11. اجتمع  
 VII-48. أجداد  
 XII-6. أجر  
 VIII-33. أجنبي  
 XX-7. أجوف  
 XVI-13. أحب  
 XXVIII-5. احتاج إلى  
 IV-28. احترق

XIII-7. احترم  
 XIII-8. احتقر  
 XVI-28. احتمل  
 XXIV-2. أحد  
 XXIV-12. أحد عشر  
 XXIV-22. أحد وعشرون  
 XXIV-2. إحدى  
 XXIV-12. إحدى عشرة  
 XXIV-22. إحدى وعشرون  
 IV-29. أحرق  
 XX-30. أحمر  
 XVI-29. أحقق  
 XXIII-22. أحياناً  
 VII-25. أخ  
 X-5. أخبر  
 VII-26. أخت  
 XV-24. اختار  
 XIV-2. أخذ  
 XXIV-60. آخر(ة)  
 XXVIII-8. آخر  
 XIV-35. أخرج  
 I-16. أخرس  
 XXVII-8. أخرى  
 XXI-24. أخشن  
 XX-33. أخضر  
 XIX-37. أخطبوط  
 XIV-25. أخفى  
 V-1. أداة  
 XIV-34. أدخل  
 XXVI-14. إذا  
 I-11. أذن

XXVI-18. إذن  
 XXVII-21. أراد  
 XXIV-5. أربع  
 XXIV-15. أربع عشرة  
 XXIV-35. أربع مائة  
 XXIV-25. أربعون  
 XXIV-5. أربعة  
 XXIV-15. أربعة عشر  
 XVII-36. ارتفع  
 XV-13. ارتقى  
 XII-8. أرجع  
 VIII-49. أرز~رز  
 XVII-33. أرض  
 IV-7. أرض الغرفة  
 IV-7. أرضية  
 VII-34. أرملة  
 XIX-25. أرنب  
 XIV-29. أرى  
 XXIV-78. ازداد  
 XVIII-14. ازدهر  
 XX-31. أزرق  
 XVIII-14. ازهر  
 XXIII-30. أسبوع  
 XII-7. استأجر  
 VIII-9. أستاذ  
 IV-12. استحم  
 XIV-22. استخدم  
 XIII-8. استخف  
 VI-14. استراح  
 XXVIII-4. استطاع  
 XII-7. استعار

XIV-22. استعمل  
 III-50. استفرغ  
 XV-6. استمر  
 IV-40. استيقظ  
 XIX-18. أسد  
 XV-27. أسرع  
 XV-19. أسقط  
 VII-45. اسم  
 VI-16. إسْهال  
 XX-35. أسود  
 X-33. أثار  
 XXVIII-7. أشبه  
 XII-4. اشترى  
 IV-28. اشتعل  
 VIII-34. اشتغل  
 XVII-6a. أشرق  
 XXVIII-3. أَصْبَحَ  
 I-38. إصْبَع  
 XIV-35. أصدر  
 VIII-13. اصطاد  
 VIII-15. اصطاد  
 XV-10a. اصطدم  
 XX-32. أَصْفَر  
 XIV-39. أصلح  
 I-3. أصلع  
 XIV-23. أضع  
 I-12. أطرش  
 IV-27. أطفأ  
 XIV-5. أطلق  
 XVI-26. اطمأن  
 XIV-29. أظهر

XII-6. أعار  
 XIII-6. اعتذر  
 XVI-33. اعتز (ب)  
 XVI-21. اعتقد  
 VII-5. اعتنق  
 XIII-12. اعتنق  
 XV-26. أعد  
 I-61. أعرج  
 XII-1. أعطى  
 I-9. أعمى  
 XX-9. أعوج  
 IV-45. أغلق  
 XI-3. أغنية  
 XVI-33. افتخر (ب)  
 XVI-1. افتكّر  
 IV-48. أقام  
 XV-20. أقام  
 IX-3. أقبل  
 XIV-51. اقتلع  
 XII-6. أقرض  
 IV-45. أقفل  
 III-43. أكل  
 XXVI-8. أكيداً  
 XXVII-14. إلّا  
 XXIII-16. الآن  
 IX-11. التفت إلى  
 XIV-8. التقط  
 XIV-49. ألحم  
 XIV-49. ألصق  
 XV-25. ألف  
 XXIV-41. أُلّف

XXIV-42. ألقا  
 XXIII-6. الظَّهْر  
 VI-30. الله  
 XXVII-1. إلى  
 XXV-39. إلى أى مدى  
 VI-18. أليم  
 XXVII-3. إلى متى  
 XXIII-23. اليوم  
 V-2. آلة  
 XXVII-7. أم  
 VII-16. أم  
 XXII-2. أمام  
 X-35. أمر  
 VII-3. إمراة  
 XXIII-24. أمس  
 XXIII-26. أمس الأول  
 XIV-4. أمسك  
 X-29. أمضى  
 XVII-6. أمطر  
 XII-14. أملك  
 XXI-23. أمس  
 XVI-21. آمن  
 XXVI-14. إن  
 XXVII-17. إن  
 XXVII-17. أن  
 XXV-1. أنا  
 XIII-5. أنب  
 XXV-5. أنت  
 XXV-7. أنت  
 VI-41. انتصر  
 XIII-3. انتظر

XXV-9. اُنْتُمْ  
 XXV-11. اُنْتُنْ  
 XV-4. اُنْتَهَى  
 XIX-3. اُنْتَى  
 IX-9. اُنْحَنِى  
 XV-16. اُنْزَلْ  
 XV-9. اُنْزَلِقْ  
 VII-1. اِنْشَانْ  
 I-10. اُنْفْ  
 XV-10. اِنْقَلَبْ  
 XV-5. اُنْهَى  
 VI-42. اِنْهَزَمْ  
 XII-12. اَهْدَى  
 VII-27. اَهْلْ  
 XXVII-7. اُوْ  
 IX-41. اوتوبيس  
 XIV-9. اَوْعْ  
 XV-7. اَوْقِفْ  
 XXIV-50. اَوَّلْ  
 XXV-26. اَوْلَاثُكَ  
 XXIV-50. اَوْلَى  
 XXV-32. اَىْ  
 XXVII-9. اَيْضًا  
 XXV-34. اَيْنْ

## ب

XXVII-11. بَ  
 IV-5. بَابْ  
 XV-29. بَادَلْ

XVII-42. بَادِيَةٌ  
 XVII-31. بَارِدْ  
 XIII-10. بَارِكْ (فَى)  
 XIX-39. بَازْ  
 XIX-39. بَاشِقْ  
 XIX-72. بَاضْ  
 XII-3. بَاعْ  
 VIII-6. بَاعِعْ  
 XXIII-14. بَاكِرْ  
 I-52. (u) بَالْ  
 VII-11. بَالِغْ  
 XXVI-17. بَاطِطْ  
 XXVI-8. بَيَّاكِيْدْ  
 XXVI-17. بَيْتَمَهْلْ  
 XXII-4. بِيْجَانِبْ  
 IX-32. بَحَّارْ  
 XIV-27. بَحَثْ  
 XVII-54. بَحْرْ  
 XVII-43. بُحَيْرَةٌ  
 III-29. بُخَارْ  
 XV-3. بَدَأْ  
 XXVII-12. بَدَلْ  
 XV-29. بَدَلْ  
 XXVII-12. بَدَلًا مِنْ  
 XXVII-13. بَدَوْنِ  
 VIII-41. بَدَوَى  
 III-16. بَذَر(ة)  
 VIII-47. بَذَرْ  
 I-49. بِرَازْ  
 XIX-76. بِرَازْ  
 VI-13. بَرْدْ

VI-13. بَرْدْ  
 XVII-31. بِرْدَانْ  
 XVIII-13. بُرْعُمْ  
 XIX-51. بُرْعُوْثْ  
 XVII-9. بَرَقْ  
 XVII-43. بِرْكَةٌ  
 VI-23. بِرِيْءْ  
 IV-9. بِسَاطْ  
 IV-3. بُسْتَانْ  
 XIV-32. بِسْطْ  
 XXI-17a. بِسِيْطْ  
 I-18. بُصَاقْ  
 III-51. بَصَقْ  
 III-13. بَصَل(ة)  
 XIX-42. بَطَّة(ة)  
 III-10. بَطَاطَسْ  
 IV-35. بَطَانِيَّةْ  
 I-44. بَطْنْ  
 IX-19. بَطِيْنْ  
 XII-9. بَعَثْ  
 XXIII-19. بَعْدْ  
 XXIII-8. بَعْدَ الظُّهْرِ  
 XXIII-27. بَعْدَ غَدْ  
 XXV-42. بَعْضْ  
 XXVI-13. بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا  
 XIX-49. بَعُوْض(ة)  
 XXII-17. بَعِيْدْ  
 XIX-13. بَغْلْ  
 XXI-28a. بَغِيْضْ  
 XIX-11. بَقَر(ة)  
 IX-5. بَقِىْ

VII-9. بِكَر  
XXV-38. بِكُمْ  
I-78. بَكَى  
XV-21. بَلَّ  
V-9. بَلَّاص  
VIII-30. بَلَد  
V-22. بَلْطَة  
XV-21. بَلَّل  
VII-8. بِنْتُ  
VII-24. بِنْتُ  
VI-50. بِنْدُقِيَّة  
II-9. بِنْطَلُون  
IV-4. بَنَى  
XXVII-11. بِوَاسِطَة  
I-51. بَوَّل  
VIII-27. بُولِيس عَسْكَرَى  
IV-1. بَيَّت  
III-18. بَيَّض  
I-55. بِيضَة  
III-18. بَيِّضَة  
XXII-6. بَيْنَ وَ  
IV-43. بِشَّر

## ت

VIII-6. تاجر  
X-15. تَارِيخ  
XXIV-58. تَاسِع (ة)  
XXIII-20. تَالٍ  
VI-44. تَبَعَ  
IX-6. تَبَعَ

XV-21. تَبَلَّل  
I-23. تَثَابُ  
XVII-12. تَجَمَّد  
XV-11. تَجَمَّع  
XXII-9. تَحْت  
X-3. تَحَدَّث  
XV-8. تَحْرُك  
XVI-27. تَحْيَر  
XVI-6. تَذَكَّر  
IX-42. تَذَكَّرَة  
XVII-63. تُرَاب  
XV-9. تَزَحْلَق  
VII-33. تَزَوَّج  
XXI-27b. تَزَيَّن  
XXIV-10. تَسَع  
XXIV-70. تَسَع  
XXIV-20. تَسَع عَشْرَة  
XXIV-40. تَسَع مِائَة  
XXIV-30. تَسْعُون  
XXIV-10. تِسْعَة  
XXIV-20. تِسْعَة عَشْر  
XVII-36. تَسْلَق  
XXVIII-23. تَصْبِيح عَلَى  
خَيْر  
XXVIII-20. تَعَالَ  
VI-9. تَعَب  
VI-9. تَعْيَان  
XVI-11. تَعَجَّب  
XVI-8. تَعَلَّمَ  
XV-25. تَعَوَّد (على)  
I-50. تَغَوَّطَ

XIX-77. تَغَوَّطَ  
XXVIII-15. تَفَضَّلَ  
XXVIII-11. تَقْرِيْبًا  
XXIII-37. تَقْوِيم  
III-50. تَقِيًّا  
X-3. تَكَلَّمَ  
XVII-39. تَلَّ  
X-4. تَلْفُون  
XXV-25. تَلَك  
VIII-10. تَلْمِيز  
XV-4. تَمَّ  
XXVI-6. تَمَامًا  
XVIII-20. تَمَرَة (ة)  
IX-16. تَمَشَّى  
XIV-18. تَنَكَّب  
VII-6. تَوَام  
VI-26. تَوَقَّى  
IX-14. تَوَقَّفَ

## ث

XXIV-52. ثَالِث (ة)  
XXIV-57. ثَامِن (ة)  
XXIV-51. ثَانٍ  
XXIII-36. ثَانِيَة  
XXIV-51. ثَانِيَة  
XXVI-10. ثَانِيَة  
I-42. ثَدَّى~ثَدَّى  
XIX-53. ثُعْبَان  
XIX-23. ثُعْلَب  
XX-6. ثُعْبَ

XXIV-74. ثَقِيل  
XXIV-4. ثَلَاث  
XXIV-14. ثَلَاثَ عَشْرَةَ  
XXIV-34. ثَلَاثُمِائَةٍ  
XXIV-24. ثَلَاثُونَ  
XXIV-4. ثَلَاثَةٌ  
XXIV-43. ثَلَاثَةُ أَلْفٍ  
XXIV-14. ثَلَاثَةُ عَشَرَ  
XXIV-64. ثَلَاثُ  
XVII-11. ثَلَجَ  
XXVI-18. ثَمَ  
XXIV-9. ثَمَانٍ  
XXIV-29. ثَمَانُونَ  
XXIV-19. ثَمَانِي عَشْرَةَ  
XXIV-39. ثَمَانِي مِائَةٍ  
XXIV-9. ثَمَانِيَةٌ  
XXIV-19. ثَمَانِيَّةُ عَشَرَ  
III-14. ثَمَرُ  
XVIII-18. ثَمَرُ  
III-14. ثَمَرَةٌ  
XXIV-69. ثَمْنُ  
II-1. ثَوْبُ

## ج

VII-37. جَارُ  
XXII-5. جَارُ  
III-52. جَاعُ  
XV-22. جَافُ  
II-14. جَافَى الْقَدَمِ  
II-10. جَاكَنَتِ

XXI-31. جَامِدُ  
VI-36. جَامِعُ  
VI-32. جَانُ  
XVI-29. جَاهِلُ  
IX-2. جَاءَ  
IX-23. جَاءَ بِ  
XXI-6. جَبَانُ  
XVII-35. جَبَلُ  
III-26. جُبْنُ  
III-26. جُبْنَةٌ  
I-5. جَبْهَةٌ  
I-5. جَبِينُ  
VII-19. جَدَّ  
XXVI-1. جِدَا  
III-64. جَدِيدُ  
XXI-26. جَدِيدُ  
VII-20. جَدَّةُ  
XVIII-15. جِذْرُ  
XVIII-5. جِذَعُ  
IX-34. جَذَفَ  
XIV-15. جَرَّ  
XV-2. جَرَّبَ  
VI-17. جَرَحَ  
XI-8. جَرَسَ  
XVII-53. جُرْفُ  
IX-17. جَرَى  
X-32. جَرِيدَةٌ  
V-9. جَرَّةُ  
XVII-58. جَزِيرَةٌ  
IX-27. جَسَرَ  
I-62. جَسَمَ

XX-24. جَسِيمُ  
XXVII-20. جَعَلَ  
XV-22. جَفَّ  
XVIII-19. جَفَّ  
XV-22. جَفَّفَ  
I-64. جَلَدُ  
IV-32. جَلَسَ  
XIX-4b. جَمَاعَةٌ  
XIX-35. جَمْعَبَرَى  
XIV-36. جَمَعَ  
I-40. جَمَعَ الدَّقَّ  
I-40. جَمَعَ الْيَدَ  
XIX-28. جَمَلَ  
XXI-27. جَمِيلُ  
VI-32. جَنَ  
XIX-63. جَنَاحُ  
VI-28. جَنَازَةٌ~جَنَازَةٌ  
XXII-4. جَنَّبَ  
XXII-31. جَنُوبُ  
VI-33. جَنَّةُ  
XV-26. جَهَّزَ  
VI-34. جَهَنَّمَ  
XXII-28. جِهَةٌ  
XVII-2. جَوَّ  
III-52. جَوَّعَانُ  
XVII-55. جَوْنُ  
XVII-60. جَوْهَرَةٌ  
II-12. جَيَّبَ  
XXI-15. جَيَّدَ

## ح

I-7. حاجِب  
XX-3. حَادُ  
XVI-27. حَار  
III-59. حَارُ  
XVII-30. حَارُ  
VI-39. حَارِب  
II-14. حَافٍ  
XXIII-17. حَالاً  
XVII-2. حَالَةُ الْجَوِّ  
XVII-2. حَالَةُ جَوِّيَّة  
III-62. حَامِض  
VI-2. حَامِل  
XV-2. حَاوِل  
IV-14. حَائِط  
III-17. حَبْ(ة)  
XIX-38. حَبَّار  
VIII-51. حَبَك  
V-36. حَبَل  
XVI-14. حَبِيب(ة)  
XXVII-2. حَتَّى  
XXVII-3. حَتَّى مَتَى  
II-8. حَجَاب  
IV-6. حُجْرَة  
XVII-59. حَجَر(ة)  
IV-1a. حَدّ  
XXV-40. حَدّ  
VIII-39. حَدَاد  
XVII-65. حَدِيد

IV-3. حَدِيقَة  
II-13. حِذَاء  
IV-35. حِرَام  
VIII-46. حِرْث  
XVII-41. حَرَج(ة)  
XXI-24. حَرِش  
XIX-67. حَرُشَف(ة)  
X-23. حَرْف  
IV-29. حَرْق  
IV-29. حَرْق  
II-19. حَرِير  
III-59. حَرِيف  
II-9a. حِرَام  
XIV-45. حَزَم  
XVI-19. حَزَن  
XVI-19. حَزِين  
XVI-17. حَسَد  
XXI-15. حَسَن  
XXVI-2. حَسَنًا  
XXVIII-24. حَسَنًا  
XX-21. حَشِير  
XIX-7. حَشْرَة  
XX-21. حَشِين  
XIX-10. حِصَان  
VIII-48. حَصَد  
XII-2. حَمَل(على)  
VII-5. حَضَن  
XIII-12. حَضَن  
IV-26. حَطَب  
XIV-55. حَفَر  
XIV-26. حَفِظ

XVI-4. حَفِظ  
VII-24a. حَفِيد  
VII-24a. حَفِيدَة  
X-21. حَقّ  
XXVI-16. حَقًّا  
VIII-45. حَقْل  
X-21. حَقِيقَة  
VI-20. حَكّ  
XIV-11. حَكَ  
X-14. حِكَايَة  
XIV-5. حَلّ  
XIV-46. حَلّ  
VIII-37. حَلَّاق  
I-30. حَلَق  
IV-39. حَلَم  
III-57. حُلُو  
III-27. حَلِيب  
VII-41. حَلِيف  
V-10. حَلَّة  
VII-17. حَمّ  
XIX-12. حِمَار  
XIX-43. حِمَام(ة)  
IV-12. حَمَام  
VII-18. حَمَاة  
IX-22. حَمَل  
XIV-3. حَمَل  
XIV-19. حَمَل ~ عَلَى الظَّهْرِ  
VI-15. حَمَى  
I-30. حَنْجَرَة  
XXI-4. حَنُون  
XIV-41. حَنَى



XXVIII-11. حَوَالَى  
XIX-8a. حَوْت  
XXII-15. حَوَل  
XV-28. حَوَل  
X-13. حَيَا  
XIX-1. حَيَوَان  
XIX-53. حَيَّة

## خ

II-22. خَاتَم  
II-22. خَاتِم  
VII-43. خَادِم  
VIII-33. خَارِج  
XXII-11. خَارِج  
XXI-13. خَاطِبِي  
XVI-9. خَاف  
I-66. خَال  
VII-21. خَال  
XXII-27. خَالِ  
XXI-7. خَالِص  
VII-22. خَالَة  
XXIV-54. خَامِس(ة)  
III-33. خُبِرَ  
XVI-24. خَجَل(من)  
XVI-24. خَجَلَان  
I-26. خَدَا  
VI-20. خَدَشَ  
XIII-9. خَدَع  
IX-7. خَرَجَ  
XX-6. خَرَقَ

XIX-14. خَرُوف  
XVII-34. خَرِيْطَة  
XXIII-41. خَرِيْف  
XVIII-3. خَشَب(ة)  
XXI-24. خَشِنَ  
I-47. خَصَرَ  
XXVI-5. خُصُومًا  
I-55. خَصِيَة  
III-15. خَضْرَوَات  
XX-10. حَطَا  
XXI-14. خَطَا  
XXI-19. خَطِير  
XX-25. خَفَا  
XIX-34. خَفَاش  
XXIV-75. خَفِيف  
II-3. خَلَعَ  
XXII-3. خَلَفَ  
XVII-55. خَلِيج  
XXI-34. خَلِيف بِالْعَطْف  
III-34. خَمَرَ  
XXIV-6. خَمَسَ  
XXIV-66. خُمَسَ  
XXIV-16. خَمْسَ عَشْرَةَ  
XXIV-36. خَمْسُ مِائَةٍ  
XXIV-26. خَمْسُونَ  
XXIV-6. خَمْسَةَ  
XXIV-16. خَمْسَةَ عَشَرَ  
XIX-16. خَنْزِير  
XIX-66. خَيْشُوم  
II-28. خَيْط  
II-29. خَيْط

VIII-51. خَيْط  
XIX-10. خَيْل  
IV-2. خَيْمَة

## د

XXII-10. دَاخِل  
IV-1. دَار  
IX-10. دَار  
XXI-21. دَارِج  
IX-11. دَارِ نَحْو  
XIV-21. دَاس  
XVII-32. دَافِي  
XXIII-21. دَائِمًا  
XIX-21. دَبَّ  
XIX-17. دَجَاج(ة)  
III-36. دُخَان  
IV-23. دُخَان  
IX-8. دَخَلَ  
XVI-8. دَرَسَ  
XVI-7. دَرَسَ  
XVI-2. دَرَى  
III-11. دُرَّة (نِيلِيَّة)  
III-24. دَسَمَ  
X-34. دَعَا  
XIII-21. دَعَا  
XII-5. دَفَعَ  
XIV-13. دَفَعَ  
VI-27. دَفَنَ  
III-9. دَفِيق  
XXIII-35. دَفِيقَة

VIII-5. نُكَّان

V-15. دَلَق

V-12. دَلَو

I-69. دَم

I-8. دَمْعَة

VIII-32. دُنْثَا

III-24. دُهْن

XX-36. دِهْن

VI-21. دَوَاء

V-37. دَوْبَارَة

XIX-7. دودة(ة)

XIV-43. دَوَّر

IV-13. دَوْرَة مِيَاه

VIII-30. دَوْلَة

XIX-17. دِيك

## ذ

XVII-13. ذَاب

XVI-8. ذَاكِر

IX-20. ذَبَّ

XIX-50. ذِيَاب(ة)

XVIII-19. ذَبَل~ ذَبَل

I-33. ذِرَاع

VII-49. ذُرِّيَّة

I-24. ذَقَن

I-27. ذَقَن

I-54. ذَكَر

XVI-4. ذَكَرَ

XIX-2. ذَكَرَ

XXV-25. ذَلَك

XIX-61. ذَنْب

IX-1. ذَهَب

XVII-67. ذَهَب

III-54. ذَوْق

XVIII-19. ذَوَى

XIX-61. ذَيْل

XIX-22. ذَنْب

## ر

VII-17. رَابَّ

XXIV-53. رَابِع(ة)

VII-18. رَابَّة

I-1. رَأْس

XVII-56. رَأْس

VIII-42. رَاع

I-73. رَأَى

XX-39. رَائِحَة

XIV-44. رَبَط

XXIV-65. رُبِع

XXVI-7. رُبَمَا

XIX-73. رَبَّى

XXIII-39. رَبَّيع

XIV-26a. رَتَّب

XIX-75. رَتَعَ

XIII-14. رَجَا

IX-4. رَجَعَ

I-60. رَجُل

VII-2. رَجُل

VIII-20. رَخِيص

X-10. رَدَّ

II-7. رَدَاء

I-48. رَدِف

XXI-16. رَدَيْ

III-5. رَزَّ~ارَزَّ

X-24. رِسَالَة

VII-4. رَضِيع

XVII-8. رَعْد

VIII-43. رَعَى

XIX-75. رَعَى

XII-14. رَغِب(فى)

XI-4. رَقَص

XV-14. رَفَعَ

XX-27. رَفِيق

IV-36. رَقْد

XIII-16. رَفَض

XX-20. رَفِيق

IX-21. رَكِب

I-59. رُكْبَة

IX-17. رَكَض

XX-12. رُكِّن

IV-24. رَمَاد

VI-47. رُمَح

X-36. رَمَز

XVII-62. رَمَل

VI-51. رَمَى

XIV-7. رَمَى

XIV-6. رَمَى

X-14. رِوَايَة

VI-41. رَبِيع

XVII-25. رِيح

XIX-64. رِيش(ة)

XXI-4. رَوُوف  
VII-42. رَنَيس  
VIII-3. رَنَيس

## ز

XIV-78. زَاد  
XIII-22. زَار  
XX-12. زَاوِيَة  
V-28. زُبَالَة  
XVII-48. زَبَد  
V-43. زُجَاج  
V-13. زُجَاجَة  
IX-20. زَحَف  
VIII-46. زَرَع  
VIII-47. زَرَع  
XVIII-16. زَرَع  
XVIII-1. زُرْعَة  
XIX-65. زِرْعِنِفَة  
XVI-30. زَكِي  
XVII-33a. زَلْزَال  
XVII-33a. زَلْزَلَة  
XV-9. زَلَق  
XIV-17. زَم  
XVIII-12. زَهْر  
XVIII-12. زَهْرَة  
VII-29. زَوُج  
VII-30. زَوُجَة  
III-23. زَيْت

## س

XXIV-56. سَابِيع (ة)  
XXVI-12. سَابِغًا  
XVII-52. سَاحِل  
VIII-11. سَاحَة  
XVII-41a. سَاحَة  
XXIV-55. سَادِس (ة)  
XVII-22. سَاطِع  
V-4. سَاعَة  
XXIII-34. سَاعَة  
IX-28. سَافِر  
XVIII-7. سَاق  
X-9. سَآل  
XIII-14. سَآل  
XVII-51. سَال  
XXI-20. سَالِم  
XIX-70. سَبِج  
XXIV-8. سَبِيع  
XXIV-68. سَبِيع  
XXIV-18. سَبِيعُ عَشْرَة  
XXIV-38. سَبِيعُ مِائَة  
XXIV-28. سَبِيعُون  
XXIV-8. سَبِيعَة  
XXIV-18. سَبِيعَة عَشْرَة  
XXIV-7. سَبْت  
XXIV-17. سَبْتُ عَشْرَة  
XXIV-37. سَبْتُ مِائَة  
XXIV-27. سَبْتُون  
XXIV-7. سَبْتَة

XXIV-17. سَبْتَة عَشْرَة  
IV-9. سَجَادَة (ة)  
XVII-3. سَحَاب (ة)  
XIV-15. سَحَب  
XIX-55. سَحْلِيَة  
VI-15. سَخُونَة  
XXIV-67. سُدُس  
X-8. سِر  
XVI-18. سِر  
XIX-30. سَرَج  
XIX-35. سَرَطَان الْبَحْر  
XIX-35a. سَرَطَان الْبَحْر  
XIX-35. سَرَطَان بَحْرِي  
VIII-25. سَرَق  
IV-33. سَرِير  
IX-18. سَرِيع  
I-45. سُرَة  
IV-16. سَطَح  
XXII-34. سَطَح  
I-21. سُعَال  
VIII-18. سِعْر  
IX-31. سَفِينَة  
XV-18. سَقَط  
X-7. سَكَت  
III-20. سَكْر  
III-35. سَكْر ~ سَكِر  
III-35. سَكْرَان  
IV-47. سَكَن  
V-15a. سَكِين  
VIII-17. سَكَّة  
IX-40. سَكَّة الْحَدِيد

IX-40. سِكَّةٌ حَدِيدِيَّةٌ  
 VI-45. سِلَاحٌ  
 VI-40. سِلَاحٌ  
 XXI-30. سَلْبٌ  
 XIX-38b. سِلْحَفَاهُ  
 III-38. سَلَقٌ  
 V-41. سَلَمٌ  
 VII-49. سَلِيلٌ  
 VI-10. سَلِيمُ الْجِسْمِ  
 V-33. سَلَّةٌ  
 VI-24. سَمٌ  
 XVII-1. سَمَاءٌ  
 I-76. سَمِعٌ  
 XIX-6. سَمَكٌ (ة)  
 III-25. سَمْنٌ  
 XX-26. سَمِيكَ  
 VI-7. سَمِينٌ  
 I-17. سِنٌ  
 V-26. سِنٌ  
 XXIII-33. سِنٌ  
 XIX-29. سَنَامٌ  
 XVIII-10. سُنْبُلٌ (ة)  
 XXIII-32. سَنَةٌ  
 XXI-17. سَهْلٌ  
 XXI-17a. سَهْلٌ  
 VI-49. سَهْمٌ  
 II-23. سَوَارٌ-سِوَارٌ  
 IV-44. سِوَرٌ  
 XIX-32. سَوْطٌ  
 VIII-4. سَوْقٌ  
 IV-44. سِيَاغٌ

IX-29. سَيَّارَةٌ  
 III-36. سِيَجَارَةٌ  
 VI-46. سَيْفٌ  
 XVI-16. سَيْمٌ (مَنْ)

## ش

VII-10. شَابٌ  
 VII-13. شَابٌ  
 VI-38. شَاجِرٌ  
 I-28. شَارِبٌ  
 IX-25. شَارِعٌ  
 XVII-52. شَاطِئٌ  
 X-17. شَاعِرٌ  
 I-65. شَامَةٌ  
 I-66. شَامَةٌ  
 XIX-39. شَاهِينٌ  
 III-30. شَاىٌ  
 XIX-14. شَاءٌ  
 X-22. شَائِعَةٌ  
 XIX-14. شَاةٌ  
 XI-9. شِبَابَةٌ  
 IV-15. شُبَّانٌ  
 V-38. شَبَكَةٌ  
 VIII-16. شَبَكَةٌ  
 XXVIII-7. شَبِيهٌ  
 XXIII-42. شِتَاءٌ  
 XXI-5. شُجَاعٌ  
 XVIII-2. شَجَرٌ (ة)  
 VIII-24. شَحَازٌ  
 V-26. شَحَازٌ

III-24. شَحْمٌ  
 VII-1. شَخْصٌ  
 VII-11. شَخْصٌ  
 XXI-1. شَخْصِيَّةٌ  
 XIV-17. شَدٌّ  
 IX-35. شِرَاعٌ  
 III-46. شِرْبٌ  
 VIII-27. شُرْطَى  
 VIII-27. شُرْطَةٌ  
 XXII-29. شَرْقٌ  
 XVII-55. شَرْمٌ  
 XXI-16. شَرِيرٌ  
 V-37. شَرِيْطٌ  
 VIII-28. شَرِيْعَةٌ  
 XVII-52. شَطْطٌ  
 I-2. شَعْرٌ (ة)  
 I-63. شَعْرٌ  
 X-16. شِعْرٌ  
 XVI-10. شَعْرٌ  
 III-7. شَعِيرٌ  
 III-7. شَعِيرَةٌ  
 VIII-36. شُغْلٌ  
 VI-22. شُغْفَى  
 VI-23. شُغْفَى  
 I-14. شِفَّةٌ  
 XIV-40. شِقٌّ  
 XVI-20. شِكٌ  
 XXVIII-19. شُكْرًا  
 XX-1. شَكْلٌ  
 I-75. شَمٌّ  
 XX-40. شَمٌّ

XXII-13. شَمَال ~ شمال  
XXII-32. شَمَال  
XVII-14. شَمْس  
IV-21. شَمْع(ة) ~ شَمْع(ة)  
I-28. شَنَب  
V-35. شَنَطَة  
XXIII-31. شَهْر  
XVIII-11. شَوْك(ة)  
III-39. شَوَى  
VIII-3. شَيْخ  
VI-31. شَيْطَان  
XX-13. شَى  
XXV-41. شَى

## ص

I-79. صَاح  
VII-36. صَاحِب  
VII-42. صَاحِب  
VIII-13. صَاد  
VIII-15. صَاد  
III-48. صَام  
V-14. صَبَّ  
XXIII-4. صَبَاح  
XXVIII-16. صَبَاح الخَيْر  
XVI-28. صَبَر  
XX-37. صَبَغ  
III-32. صَبَّة  
XVII-42. صَحْرَاء  
V-7. صَحْن  
VI-10. صَحِيح

XXI-12. صَحِيح  
X-32. صَحِيفَة  
XVII-61. صَخْرَة  
XVII-66. صَدَأ  
I-41. صَدْر  
XIX-36. صَدَف(ة)  
X-21. صِدْق  
XV-10a. صَدَم  
I-65a. صَدِيد  
VII-36. صَدِيق  
I-79. صَرخ  
XXI-18. صَغَب  
XV-13. صَعِد  
XX-15. صَغِير  
VII-13. صَغِير السِّنْ  
XI-9. صَفَّارَة  
XI-11. صَفَّارَة  
XXIV-47. صِفْر  
XI-11. صَغِير  
XIX-39. صَقَر  
VI-35. صَلَى  
V-31. صُنْدُوق  
XIV-37. صَنَعَ  
I-20. صَوْت  
XX-38. صَوْت  
XX-29. صَوْرَة  
II-18. صُوف  
XIX-58. صُوف  
XXIII-40. صَنِيف

## ض

XIV-24. ضَاع  
XVII-4. ضَبَاب  
I-77. ضَحِك  
XXIII-5. ضَحَى  
XX-24. ضَحْم  
I-53. ضِرَاط  
XIII-11. ضَرْب  
XIV-20. ضَرْب ~ بِالْقَدَم  
(بالرجل)  
VIII-19. ضَرِيبَة  
XXI-11. ضَعِيف  
XIV-14. ضَغْط  
XIX-54. ضَغْدَع  
XIX-54. ضَغْدَع  
IX-12. ضَلَّ  
XVII-29. ضَوْضَاء  
VII-38. ضَيْف  
XXII-24. ضَيَّق

## ط

V-17. طَاحُون(ة)  
XIX-69. طَار  
VI-44. طَارِد  
III-64. طَازِه  
VIII-10. طَالِب  
IX-36. طَائِرَة  
III-37. طَبَخ

V-7. طَبَق  
XI-7. طَبَل  
VI-12. طَبِيب  
XXI-1. طَبِيعَة  
V-18. طَحَن  
III-9. طَحِين  
XXII-14. طَرَف  
IX-24. طَرِيق  
III-1. طَعَام  
III-54. طَعْم  
VII-4. طِفْل  
XVII-2. طِفْس  
XIII-14. طَلَب  
XV-13. طَلَع  
XVII-15. طَلَع  
XX-2b. طُول  
XX-18. طُول  
XX-22. طَوِيل  
XX-16. طَوِيل الْقَامَة  
IX-36. طَيَّارَة  
XXI-15. طَيِّب  
XXVIII-24. طَيِّب  
XIX-5. طَيْر  
XVII-64. طِين

## ظ

XIX-24. ظَبْي  
XXI-29. ظَرِيف  
I-39. ظَفَر ~ ظَفَر  
XVII-21. ظَلَّ

XXVI-1. ظَنَّ  
I-46. ظَهَرَ  
XXII-33. ظَهَرَ

## ع

XXI-21. عَادَى  
VIII-29. عَادَة  
II-4. عَار  
XIII-19. عَارِض  
VI-38. عَارِك  
VI-6. عَاش  
XXIV-59. عَاشِرَة  
I-57. عَاشِر جَنَسِيَا  
XVII-26. عَاصِفَة  
XVI-30. عَاقِل  
XXII-19. عَالٍ  
VI-22. عَالِج  
VIII-32. عَالَم  
XVII-50. عَام  
XIX-70. عَام  
VII-27. عَائِلَة  
VII-44. عَبْد  
IX-15. عَبَر  
XIV-8. عَثَر (عَلَى)  
XVI-12. عَجَب  
XV-27. عَجَل  
IX-30. عَجَلَة  
VII-12. عَجُوز  
VII-14. عَجُوز  
XXIV-1. عَدَّ

XXIV-48. عَدَد  
VII-40. عَدُوّ  
VII-25a. عَذَاب  
III-57. عَذَب  
IX-29. عَرَبِيَّة  
XX-2c. عَرَض  
XVI-2. عَرَف  
I-67. عَرَق  
VII-31. عَرُوس (ة)  
VII-32. عَرُوس  
VII-32. عَرِيس  
XXII-23. عَرِيز  
XIX-68. عُشّ  
III-4. عَشَاء  
XVIII-4. عُشْب (ة)  
XXIV-11. عَشْر  
XXIV-71. عَشْر  
XXIV-21. عِشْرُونَ  
XXIV-45. عِشْرُونَ أَلْفَا  
XXIV-11. عِشْرَة  
XXIV-44. عِشْرَة أَلْف  
V-39. عَصَا  
XXIII-10. عَصَر  
XIX-41. عَصْفُور  
XIX-41a. عَصْفُور دُورَى  
XIV-1. عَضّ  
I-80. عَضَلَة  
I-22. عَطَس  
III-53. عَطِش  
III-53. عَطِشَان  
XXI-4. عَطُوف

I-70. عَظُم  
 I-70. عَظْمَة  
 XXI-33. عَظِيم  
 XVI-23. عفا  
 III-66. عَفَن  
 VIII-25a. عِقَاب  
 XIX-40. عِقَاب  
 II-24. عَقْد  
 XIV-44. عَقْد  
 XIX-56. عَقْرَب  
 X-36. عَلامة  
 V-31. عَلْبَة  
 XIX-74. عَلَف  
 XIV-33. عَلَق  
 VIII-31. عَلَم  
 XVI-2. عِلْم  
 XVI-7. عَلَم  
 XV-14. عَلَى  
 VII-21. عَم  
 XXIII-33. عُمَر  
 VIII-34. عَمِل  
 XIV-37. عَمِل  
 XV-1. عَمِل  
 VIII-17. عُمْلَة  
 IV-8. عُمود  
 XXII-21. عَمِيق  
 VII-22. عَمَة  
 XXVII-22. عن  
 XIV-3. عند  
 XXVII-5. عِنْد  
 XIX-15. عِنْدَة

XIII-5. عَنَف  
 I-29. عُنُق  
 XIX-47. عَنَكَبُوت  
 IV-49. عنوان  
 XXI-2. عَنِيف  
 V-40. عود  
 I-56. عَوْرَة  
 XXVII-12. عَوْضًا عَنْ  
 V-34. عَيْبَة  
 VI-4. عيد  
 I-6. عَيْن  
 XVII-44. عَيْن

## غ

XVII-41. غابَة  
 I-57. غازل  
 XVII-49. غاص  
 XIX-70a. غاص  
 VIII-21. غال  
 I-49. غائط  
 XIX-76. غائط  
 XVII-3. غانم  
 V-27. غبار  
 V-27. غَبْرَة  
 XXIII-25. غَدَا  
 III-3. غَداء  
 XIX-44. غُرَاب  
 XVII-16. غَرْب  
 XXII-30. غَرْب  
 XIX-71. غَرَد

XVIII-16. غَرَس  
 V-11. غَرَف  
 IV-6. غُرْفَة  
 XVII-49. غَرِق  
 XIX-70b. غَرِق  
 VII-39. غَرِيب  
 XXI-22. غَرِيب  
 XIX-24. غَزَال  
 VIII-52. غَزَل  
 III-21. غَسَل  
 XIV-42. غَسَل  
 XI-14. غَشَّاش  
 XVI-22. غَضِب  
 XVI-22. غَضَبَان  
 V-32. غِطَاء  
 XVII-49. غِطَس  
 XIV-47. غَطَى  
 XVI-23. غَفَر  
 XIX-36. غِلَاف  
 XXI-13. غَلَط  
 XXI-14. غَلَط  
 XXI-13. غُلَطَان  
 III-38. غَلَى  
 V-10. غَلَايَة  
 XIX-14. غَنَم  
 VIII-22. غَنِي  
 XI-2. غَنَى  
 XV-28. غَيْر  
 XX-4. غَيْر حَادٍ  
 XX-27. غَيْر كَثِيف  
 XV-31. غَيْر مَاهِر

XVII-3. غَمِيمٌ (ة)

## ف

XXI-27a. فاتن

XIX-26. فَارِ (ة)

V-23. فأس

III-65. فاسد

XXII-27. فاض

IV-22. فانوس

VII-8. فتاة

IV-46. فتح

VII-7. فتى

VII-13. فتى

XXVI-9. فجأة

XXIII-3. فجر

IV-25. فحم

IV-25. فحم حطب

I-58. فخذ - فخذ

XVI-33. فخر (ب)

VI-43. فر

XIX-45. فراش (ة)

XVI-18. فرح

XVI-18. فرحان

XIX-17. فرخة

VI-33. فردوس

XIX-10. فرس

XVIII-8. فرع

XIV-50. فرق

IV-17. فرن

II-20. فرو

II-20. فروة

XIX-59. فرو (ة)

I-53. فساء

XIV-57. فشل

XIV-50. فصل

XXIII-38. فصل

XVII-68. فضة

III-2. فطور - فطور

XIV-23. فقد

XXVI-4. فقط

VIII-23. فقير

XIV-46. فك

I-77a. فكاحة

XVI-1. فكر (فى)

VIII-44. فلاح

XIX-67. فلس

III-22. فلغل

III=22. فلغل

I-13. فم

V-6. فنجان

VIII-12. فندق

XVI-3. فهم

XXII-8. فوق

III-8. فول

III-8. فولة

XXVII-5. فى

XXVIII-5. فى حاجة إلى

XVII-46. فيضان

XIX-27. فيل

## ق

XIII-1. قابل

VI-39. قاتل

XXIII-20. قادم

XV-23. قارن

XXIV-73. قاس

XXII-22. قاع

X-6. قال

IV-41. قام

VIII-28. قانون

VI-29. قبر

I-40. قبضة

II-5. قبعة

XII-10. قبل

XIII-15. قبل

XXIII-18. قبل

XIII-13. قبل

XXIII-7. قبل الظهر

XXI-16. قبيح

XXI-28. قبيح

VII-46. قبيلة

VI-25. قتل

XXVI-12. قد

V-10. قدر

I-72. قدرة

XII-12. قدم

XXI-25. قديم

I-68. قذارة

VI-51. قذف



X-28. قَرَأَ  
XIX-24a. قَرَدَ  
I-3. قَرَعَ  
XI-15. قَرُوعَة  
XIX-57. قَرْن  
VII-28. قَرِيب  
XXII-16. قَرِيب  
VIII-1. قَرِيَة  
VIII-50. قَشَر  
VIII-50. قَشَر  
XIX-36. قَشَر  
XX-23. قَصِير  
X-14. قِصَة  
I-54. قَضِيب  
XIX-9. قِطْ  
IX-39. قِطَار  
VIII-48. قِطَع  
XIV-53. قِطَع  
II-17. قِطَن  
XIX-9. قِطَة  
IV-32. قَعَدَ  
XV-12. قَعَزَ  
XXIV-79. قَلْ  
II-24. قِلَادَة  
I-43. قَلْب  
XVI-31. قَلْب  
XIII-23. قَلَدَ  
IX-35. قَلَعَ  
XIV-51. قَلَعَ  
XVI-25. قَلَقَ  
XVI-25. قَلَقَ

X-30. قَلَمَ  
III-40. قَلَى  
XXIV-77. قَلِيل  
XI-12. قِمَار  
II-15. قِمَاش  
V-28. قِمَامَة  
III-6. قَمُح  
III-6. قَمَحَة  
XVII-17. قَمَر  
XIX-52. قَمَل(ة)  
II-6. قَمِيص  
XVII-37. قِمَة  
III-31. قَهْوَة  
VI-48. قَوْس  
XVII-10. قَوْس قَزَح  
VI-10. قَوَى  
XXI-10. قَوِي  
I-72. قَوْه  
XI-10. قَيْثَار(ة)  
I-65a. قِيح

## ك

XXV-6. ك-  
XXV-8. ك-  
XXIV-80. كَاف  
XXVII-15. كَان  
XXVIII-1. كَان  
XIV-14. كَبَتَ  
IV-19. كِبَرِيَت  
XX-14. كَبِير

VII-14. كَبِير السِّنْ  
X-25. كِتَاب  
X-27. كَتَبَ  
I-31. كَتَفَ  
XIV-25. كَنَمَ  
XXIV-78. كَنُر  
XXIV-76. كَنِير  
XX-26. كَنِيف  
XI-14. كَذَاب  
X-19. كَذَبَ  
X-20. كَذَبَ  
XIII-9. كَذَبَ  
XXV-27. كَذَلِك  
X-26. كُرَاسَة  
IV-31. كُرْسَى  
XVI-15. كَرِهَ  
XXI-28a. كَرِيه  
III-63. كَرِيه الرَّاحِطَة  
XI-6. كُرَة  
XIV-47. كَسَا  
VI-41. كَسَبَ  
XIV-38. كَسَرَ  
XXI-9. كَسَلَان  
III-58. كَعَكَة  
I-37. كَفَ  
XIX-60a. كَفَ حَيَوَان  
V-9. كَفَتَ  
XXIV-62. كَلَّ  
X-1. كَلَام  
XIX-8. كَلَبَ  
XXVIII-25. كُلَّ سَنَة وَ أَنتَ

طَيِّب

X-3. كَلِمَ

X-1. كَلِمَة

XX-4. كَلِيل

XXIII-28. كَلَّ يَوْمَ

XXV-10. كُمَ-

XXV-37. كَمَ

XIX-33. كِمَام (ة)

XXV-12. كُنْ-

XVII-21. كَنَفَ

VI-37. كَنِيَسَة

XXV-27. كَهَذَا

IV-20. كَهْرَبَاء ~ كَهْرَبَائِيَة

XVII-38. كَهَفَ

V-6. كَوَب

V-6. كَوِيَة

I-34. كَوَع

XVII-18. كَوَكَبَ

V-34. كِيَس

XXV-33. كَيَّفَ

## ل

XXVII-1. لَ

XXVII-8. لَ ~ genitive

XXVIII-10. لَ

XXVIII-2. لَا

XXVIII-14. لَا

III-45. لَآ

XXVII-19. لَكِنْ

XXVII-19. لَكِنْ

XVII-22. لَامَعَ

XXVII-18. لَانَّ

XXVI-11. لَا يَزَال

XXVIII-2. لَا يُوْجَد

II-1. لِيَّاس

II-2. لِيَّس

III-27. لَبَنَ

XIX-31. لِحَام

XVIII-6. لِحَاء

III-44. لِحْس

I-71. لَحْم

III-12. لَحْم

I-71. لَحْمَة

III-55. لَذِيذ

I-15. لِسَان

XIV-52. لِسَع

VIII-26. لِصَّ

XXI-3. لَطِيف

XXI-4. لَطِيف

XI-1. لَعِبَ

XXVI-7. لَعَلَّ

X-1. لَغَة

XIV-31. لَفَّ

X-1. لَفْظَة

XIII-1. لَفِي

XXVIII-10. لَكِي

XXVI-15. لَمَّا

XXV-35. لِمَاذَا

IV-22. لَمْبَة

XIV-10. لَمَسَ

XVII-20. لَمَعَ

XXVI-14. لَوَّ

V-42. لَوَّحَ

XXIV-61. لَوَّحَدَ ~

XX-28. لَوَّنَ

XX-36. لَوَّنَ

XXVII-16. لَيْسَ

XXVIII-2. لَيْسَ

XXIII-13. لَيْثَة

XXI-32. لَيَّنَ

## م

XXV-31. مَا

XXVI-11. مَاء (مَاء، لَمْ، لَا) + بَعْدُ

VI-26. مَاتَ

XXVIII-7. مَائِلَ

XXV-31. مَاذَا

XXVI-11. مَا زَال

XIX-4a. مَاشِيَة

XXVII-14. مَا عَدَا

XXI-8. مَاكِرَ

V-2. مَاكِينَة

VIII-17. مَال

III-60. مَالِحَ

XV-30. مَا هَرَّ

III-28. مَاء

XVII-47. مَاء

XXIV-33. مَا ئِثَانِ

XX-2d. مَا ئِلَ

XXIV-31. مَا ئَة

XXIV-46. مَائَة أَلْفَ

XXIV-32. مائة وعشرة  
مائة وعشر  
XXVIII-21. مبروك  
XV-21. مبلول  
XXIII-15. متأخر  
XXVIII-22. متأسف  
XX-4. متئلم  
III-65. متعفن  
IX-19. متهمل  
XXV-36. متى  
X-18. مثل  
XXV-27. مثل ذلك  
XXV-27. مثل هذا  
IX-33. مجذاف  
XVI-32. مجنون  
XX-7. مجوف  
IV-27. محا  
V-30. محا  
V-25. محراث  
V-24. محصد،  
IX-38. محطلة  
VIII-5. محل  
XXII-1. محل  
XIX-60. مخلب  
I-4. منح  
XXVIII-9. مختلف  
IV-34. مخدة  
XIV-16. مد  
XIII-4. مدح  
IV-5a. مدخل  
VIII-9. مدرّس

VIII-8. مدرّسة  
IV-17. مدقّة  
VIII-2. مدينة  
III-54. مذاق  
III-61. مرّ  
IX-26. مرّ  
XXIII-22. مراراً  
V-5. مرأة  
XX-2a. مربع  
IV-13. مرحاض  
II-34. مرفق  
XXII-7. مركز  
VI-11. مريض  
XXIV-49. مرّة  
XXVI-10. مرّة أخرى  
XIV-54. مزج  
VIII-45. مزّعة  
II-16. مزق  
XIV-40. مزق  
XIV-10. مس  
XXII-18. مسافة  
XXIII-12. مساء  
XXVIII-17. مساء الخير  
XX-2. مستدير  
XX-8. مستقيم  
VI-36. مسجد  
V-30. مسح  
III-9. مسحوق  
XX-5. مسطح  
XIV-4. مسك  
V-1. مسكن

V-20. مسنار  
VII-12. مسنّ  
VII-14. مسنّ  
III-56. مسيخ  
XVII-22. مشرق  
III-47. مشروب  
II-21. مشط  
VIII-35. مشغول  
XXI-36. مشهور  
XI-5. مشوق  
IX-16. مشى  
III-49. مصّ  
VI-19. مصاب بالحكة الجلدية  
VIII-14. مصيدة  
III-45. مضغ  
XXIII-2. مضى  
IX-37. مطار  
XVII-5. مطر  
V-19. مطرق(ة)  
II-25. مطرية  
XVII-23. مطلم  
II-25. مطلة  
XXII-25. مع  
XXVIII-18. مع السلامة  
XXI-36. معروف  
XIX-15. معز(ة)  
XIX-15. معز(ة)  
I-35. معصم  
XXI-18a. معقد  
VII-14. معمر  
X-2. معنى

XXIII-11. مَغْرِب  
 XVII-3. مُغَيِّم  
 IV-10. مِفْتَاح  
 XI-13. مِقَامِير  
 VI-29. مَقْبُرَة  
 VI-29. مَقْبِرَة (ة)  
 II-26. مِقْصَص  
 V-10. مِقْلَة  
 XXI-8. مَكَار  
 XXII-1. مَكَان  
 XXIII-14. مَكْبِر  
 XXIII-14. مَكْبَر  
 IV-30. مَكْتَب  
 V-2. مَكْنَة  
 V-29. مَكْنَسَة  
 XXI-8. مَكُور  
 II-11. مَلَابِيس دَاخِلِيَة  
 III-19. مَلِح  
 XXI-23. مَلَس  
 V-8. مَلِغَة  
 III-60. مَلِيح  
 XXII-26. مَلَى  
 XI-5. مُمْتَع  
 XXII-26. مُمْتَلَى  
 XXV-30. مَنَّ  
 XXVII-4. مَنَّ  
 XXVII-10. مَنَّ (أَفْعَلُ) مَنَّ  
 XXVIII-10. مَنَّ أَجَلَ  
 XX-5. مَنَّيَسِط  
 V-24. مَنَّجَل  
 XX-9. مَنَّحَن

XXII-20. مَنَّحَفِد  
 VI-19. مَنَّذَفِع إِلَى حِكَّة  
 IV-1. مَنَّزَل  
 V-21. مَنَّشَار  
 XIII-17. مَنَّع  
 XXVII-13. مَنَّ غَيْرِ  
 XIX-62. مَنَّقَار  
 XXVI-17. مَنَّهَلَا  
 XXI-35. مَنَّهَم  
 VIII-36. مَنَّهَنَة  
 XVII-57. مَنَّج (ة)  
 VI-18. مَنَّجِع  
 XXVIII-1. مَنَّجُود  
 XXIII-38. مَنَّسِم  
 V-16. مَنَّسَى  
 VIII-40. مَنَّوْطَف  
 X-12. مَنَّوَعِدَة (ة)  
 IV-17. مَنَّوَقِد  
 VI-3. مَنَّوَلِد  
 XIX-4c. مَنَّوَلُود (الْحَيَوَان)  
 VIII-11. مَنَّيْدَان  
 X-12. مَنَّيْعَاد  
 VIII-7. مَنَّيْنَاء

## ن

XXV-4. نَا-  
 XIX-19. نَاب  
 VI-8. نَاخِل  
 XX-25. نَاخِل  
 XXII-28. نَاخِيَة

XXI-22. نَادِر  
 I-79. نَادَى  
 X-34. نَادَى  
 IV-18. نَار  
 XX-12. نَاصِيَة  
 III-42. نَاصِيَج  
 VII-11. نَاصِيَج  
 XXI-23. نَاعِم  
 IV-15. نَافِذَة  
 XXIV-81. نَاقِص  
 IV-37. نَام  
 XIX-49. نَامُوس  
 XI-9. نَاى  
 XVIII-1. نَبَات  
 VI-5. نَبَت  
 XVIII-17. نَبَت  
 XIX-71. نَبَج  
 III-34. نَبِيذ  
 VIII-38. نَجَار  
 XIV-56. نَجَج  
 XVII-18. نَجَم  
 XVII-69. نَحَاس (أَحْمَر)  
 XIX-48. نَحَل (ة)  
 XXV-3. نَحْنُ  
 XXVIII-11. نَحْوُ  
 XX-25. نَحِيف  
 VI-8. نَحِيل  
 XX-25. نَحِيل  
 XVIII-20. نَحْل (ة)  
 XVIII-20. نَحِيل  
 XVII-7. نَدَى

II-3. نَزَعَ  
 IV-48. نَزَلَ (عند)  
 XV-15. نَزَلَ  
 VII-47. نَسَبَ  
 VIII-53. نَسَجَ  
 XIX-40. نَسَرَ  
 VII-49. نَسَلَ  
 XVI-5. نَسِيَ  
 II-15. نَسِيجَ  
 XXIV-63. نَصَفَ  
 V-16. نَصَلَ(ة)  
 XI-15. نَصِيبَ  
 III-42. نَضِيجَ  
 XV-12. نَطَ  
 V-3. نَطَّارَةٌ  
 I-74. نَظَرَ  
 IV-11. نَظَّفَ  
 XXI-29. نَظْلِفَ  
 XIX-14. نَعَجَةٌ  
 IV-38. نَعَسَانِ  
 XXVIII-13. نَعَمَ  
 XIV-48. نَفَخَ  
 XVII-27. نَفَخَ  
 I-19. نَفَسَ  
 XXV-22. نَفَسَ  
 XXVIII-6. نَفَسَ  
 XIV-55. نَقَبَ  
 VIII-17. نَقَدَ  
 XIV-55a. نَقَشَ  
 XXIV-79. نَقَصَ  
 XX-11. نَقْطَةً

I-77a. نَكْتَةٌ  
 XIX-20. نَمِرَ  
 XIX-46. نَمَلٌ(ة)  
 VI-5. نَمَى  
 XXIII-9. نَهَارَ  
 XVII-45. نَهَرَ  
 IV-41. نَهَضَ  
 XVII-19. نَوَرَ  
 XXV-2. نَبَى  
 III-41. نَبَى~نَبَى  
 ه  
 XXV-14. هُ-  
 XXV-16. هَا-  
 X-4. هَاتَفَ  
 XVII-28. هَادَى  
 XV-15. هَبَطَ  
 XII-13. هَدِيَّةَ  
 XXV-23. هَذَا  
 XXV-23. هَذِهِ  
 VI-43. هَرَبَ  
 XIV-12. هَزَ  
 XVII-39. هَضْبِيَّةَ  
 XXV-17. هَمَّ  
 XXV-18. هَمَّ-  
 XXV-19. هُنَّ  
 XXV-20. هُنَّ-  
 XXV-28. هُنَا  
 XXV-29. هُنَاكَ  
 XXVIII-1. هُنَاكَ

XXV-13. هُوَ  
 XVII-24. هَوَاءَ  
 XXV-15. هِيَ  
 XXV-24. هَوْلَاءَ  
 و  
 XXVII-6. وَ  
 XXIV-2. وَاحِدَ  
 XXV-40. وَاحِدَ  
 XVII-40. وَابٍ  
 XXII-23. وَاسِعَ  
 XX-17. وَاطَى  
 XIII-18. وَافَقَ  
 VII-15. وَالِدِ  
 VII-16a. وَالِدُ وَالِدَةٍ  
 VII-16. وَالِدَةٍ  
 XIII-5. وَبَخَ  
 XIX-58. وَبَرَ  
 XIV-28. وَجَدَ  
 I-25. وَجَهَ  
 XXII-34. وَجَهَ  
 XIX-4. وَحَشَ  
 XVII-64. وَحَلَ~وَحَلَ  
 XVI-13. وَدَ  
 XIII-2. وَدَعَ  
 XXII-3. وَرَاءَ  
 X-31. وَرَقٌ(ة)  
 XVIII-9. وَرَقٌ(ة)  
 XII-11. وَزَعَ  
 XX-19. وَزَنَ

XXIV-72. وَزَنَ  
 IV-34. وَسَادَة ~ وَسَادَة  
 I-68. وَسَخَ  
 XXI-30. وَسِخَ  
 I-47. وَسَطَ  
 XXII-7. وَسَطَ  
 XXII-7. وَسَطَ  
 IX-13. وَصَلَ  
 XIV-30. وَضَعَ  
 XIX-34. وَطَاطَ  
 X-11. وَعَدَ  
 XII-8. وَفَى  
 XXIII-1. وَفَّتَ  
 X-29. وَقَعَ  
 XIV-9. وَقَعَ  
 XV-10. وَقَعَ  
 XV-17. وَقَعَ  
 XV-18. وَقَعَ  
 IV-42. وَقَفَ  
 IX-14. وَقَفَ  
 IV-26. وَقُودَ حَشَبِي  
 XIX-68. وَكَّرَ  
 XIX-68. وَكَّرَة  
 VI-1. وَلَدَ  
 VI-1. وَلَدَ  
 VII-7. وَلَدَ

## ى

XXV-2. ى-  
 XV-22. يَابَسَ

XV-22. يَابَسَ  
 VII-35. يَتِّيمَ  
 XXVIII-12. يَجِبُ عَلَى  
 I-36. يَدَ  
 XXI-34. يَرُئِي لَهُ  
 XXII-13. يَسَارَ  
 XXII-12. يَمِينَ  
 XXVIII-12. يَنْبَغِي  
 XVII-44. يَنْبُوعَ  
 XXVIII-1. يُوْجَدُ  
 XXIII-29. يَوْمَ

アジア・アフリカ基礎語彙集 27

THE ARABIC DIALECT OF QIFT (UPPER EGYPT)

---

平成 6 年 3 月 31 日 印刷発行

著 者 西 尾 哲 夫

発 行 東 京 外 国 語 大 学  
アジア・アフリカ言語文化研究所

〒114 東京都北区西ヶ原 4 丁目 51-21

印 刷 株式会社 ケーエスアイ

〒135 東京都江東区佐賀 1-11-1

Mr. Tetsuo Nishio is Tenured  
Research Fellow of the Institute  
for the Study of Languages and  
Cultures of Asia and Africa.



